

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08190355 5

1011
(BEVERLY FARMS)
MASSACHUSETTS
TOWNS



ARGUMENTS

OF

FRED H. WILLIAMS,

AND

TESTIMONY OF PETITIONERS AND REMONSTRANTS PRE-
SENTED BEFORE THE COMMITTEE ON TOWNS
OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE,
RELATIVE TO THE INCORPORA-
TION OF THE TOWN OF

“BEVERLY FARMS,”

JAN. 20 to FEB. 8, 1886.

For Petitioners, FRED H. WILLIAMS.

For Remonstrants,

H. P. MOULTON,

JOSEPH BENNETT,

D. W. QUILL.

W. D. SOHIER.

BOSTON :
PRESS OF STANLEY & USHER,
171 DEVONSHIRE STREET.
1886.

1. Hervey, Thomas, Mass. - (1850)
G.D.

COMPLIMENTS OF

FRED H. WILLIAMS.

ERRATA.

Page 138 (first answer), *read* William Powell Mason *for* William Powell.

Page 142 (second answer), *read* Whitman *for* Whiteman.

Page 145 (fifth answer), *read* Fogg *for* Forbes; Larcom *for* Larkin; Kimball *for* Kinsley; E. F. Mitchell *for* A. Mitchell.

Page 149 (eighth answer), *read* Hubbard *for* Hobart.

Page 161 (second answer), *read* \$3,000 *for* \$8,000.

ARGUMENTS

OF

erick
omer
FRED H. WILLIAMS,

AND

TESTIMONY OF PETITIONERS AND REMONSTRANTS PRE-
SENTED BEFORE THE COMMITTEE ON TOWNS
OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE,
RELATIVE TO THE INCORPORA-
TION OF THE TOWN OF

“BEVERLY FARMS,”

JAN. 20 to FEB. 8, 1886.

For Petitioners, FRED H. WILLIAMS.

For Remonstrants,

H. P. MOULTON,

JOSEPH BENNETT,

D. W. QUILL,

W. D. SOHIER.

BOSTON :

PRESS OF STANLEY & USHER,

171 DEVONSHIRE STREET.

1886.

R

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

947768A

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION
R 1936

CONTENTS.

JANUARY 20.

	Page
Opening Argument by Mr. Williams	10
TESTIMONY FOR THE PETITIONERS.	
Mr. John Larcom, Direct Examination	11
Cross-examination	14
Re-direct	23
Mr. John H. Watson, Direct Examination	25
Cross-examination	30
Re-direct	37
Mr. Daniel W. Hardy, Direct Examination	39
Cross-examination	41
Re-direct	43
Mr. John H. Woodbury, Direct Examination	44
Cross-examination	45
Re-direct	47
Mr. George H. Wyatt, Direct Examination	48
Cross-examination	49
Re-direct	50

JANUARY 21.

Mr. Henry Hobbs, Direct Examination	51
Cross-examination	53
Mr. John L. Eaton, Direct Examination	53
Cross-examination	55
Re-direct	57
Mr. Isaac F. Day, Direct Examination	58
Cross-examination	64
Re-direct	72
Mr. Augustus P. Loring, Direct Examination	73
Cross-examination	81
Re-direct	95
Mr. John T. Morse, Jr., Direct Examination	96

JANUARY 22.

Mr. John T. Morse, Jr., Direct Examination (continued)	100
Cross-examination	102
Re-direct	110

TESTIMONY FOR THE REMONSTRANTS.

	Page
Mr. William W. Hinckley, Direct Examination	115
Cross-examination	117
Re-direct	122
Mr. Edward L. Giddings, Direct Examination	123
Cross-examination	125
Re-direct	126
Mr. John I. Baker, Direct Examination	126

JANUARY 25.

Mr. John I. Baker, Direct Examination (continued)	139
Cross-examination	144
Re-direct	152
Mr. Amory A. Lawrence, Direct Examination	153
Cross-examination	155
Mr. Levi K. Goodhue, Direct Examination	160
Cross-examination	161
Re-direct	162
Mr. John Gently, Direct Examination	163
Cross-examination	164

TESTIMONY IN REBUTTAL.

Mr. John T. Morse, Jr., Direct Examination	167
Cross-examination	159
Mr. Isaac F. Day, Direct Examination	170
Cross-examination	171
Mr. John H. Watson, Direct Examination	171
Mr. Thornton K. Lothrop, Direct Examination	172
Cross-examination	177
Appendix A. — Dates of Town Meetings	184
Appendix B. — Rates of Taxation	186
Closing Argument by Mr. Williams	187

OPENING ARGUMENT.

JANUARY 20, 1886.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—The town of Beverly is situated in Essex County, on the north shore of Massachusetts Bay, on the Eastern Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and is about seventeen miles distant from Boston. The town was settled by the English as a part of the town of Salem in 1630, and was incorporated as a town in 1668. Among 325 towns in Massachusetts, this town stands third in point of valuation, Brookline and Milton only having a larger. Only eight towns are credited with a larger number of polls, and only eleven can point to a larger population. On another page record the solemn and appalling fact that she leads the list of towns with a net debt of \$876,008. The amount raised by taxation last year was \$173,074.11. The town is about six miles in length, and three in width; it has a territory covering about 8,300 acres, and has post-offices at the three most thickly inhabited centres: Beverly, Beverly Farms, and North Beverly.

The petitioners whom I represent to-day, residing in the easterly part of the town,—their post-office about four and one-half miles distant from the business centre of the town,—pray for the incorporation of a new town, to be known as Beverly Farms. One year ago to-day, it was my privilege to address the committee on towns of the Massachusetts Legislature, in behalf of the incorporation of the town of Millis. At that time I dwelt at some length upon the general subject, and especially the policy of Massachusetts of incorporating new towns. But in view of the facts that to-day there are in Massachusetts three hundred and twenty-five towns and twenty-three cities; that during the past thirty-six years, thirty-nine towns have been incorporated by the General Court; that the government of our large municipalities is one of the most difficult problems of

the day; that the New England township with its simple form of government as found in Massachusetts is recognized by the American statesman and the foreign student as the vital and essential element of our American institutions, and the bulwark of our liberties; that from the one village township of New England have gone forth the men who have given character, vigor, and strength to the institutions of our country, and in fact ruled the destinies of the nation, — in view of these and a multitude of other facts, it seems to me that it would be useless for me to discuss this subject at greater length, and that every member of this Committee must agree with me that the policy of Massachusetts has been, and must be, to incorporate a new town whenever and wherever exist the elements necessary for the incorporation and maintenance of a town government. Furthermore, that it is the duty of this Legislature, pursuing the course marked out by its predecessors, to grant us what we ask provided we can show that we possess sufficient area, population, and valuation, that we possess sufficient ability to manage our own affairs, and as a community are emphatically and unquestionably desirous of so managing them, and further, that no other town or interest will suffer from our incorporation. In fact, if we may judge anything from the past, it will be the duty of this Legislature, acting in accordance with well-established principles, to incorporate the town of Beverly Farms if we can show that the advantage to be derived by the petitioners is considerable as compared with any disadvantages which may, or will, accrue to any body of remonstrants, or when in fact the advantage shall counter-balance the disadvantage.

I hasten to say that if permitted to become a new town we shall have a territory comprising 3,144 acres, leaving over five thousand acres to the mother-town, that with such a territory we should have a larger acreage than the towns of Marblehead, Arlington, Belmont, Maynard, Melrose, and Hyde Park, and larger than the cities of Malden, Somerville, and Chelsea. Should the portion of Wenham be annexed as proposed we should add about 400 hundred acres, and

then have a larger territory than the cities of Lawrence or Cambridge.

The two villages are separated by a tract of wood and marsh land, which in no probability will be settled for years to come, and toward which neither settlement is reaching out. While in "ye olden time" there may have been, and probably was, a certain community of interest between the two villages, by reason of the fact that nearly all the people in the town engaged in fishing during the summer months and in hand shoemaking during the winter season — to-day there is a marked diversity of interests. The fisheries have practically died out. The industries of Beverly proper are almost wholly confined to the manufacture of shoes by machinery, and the people of Beverly Farms are engaged in farming, rural occupations, and as mechanics. To illustrate: in 1845, the earliest date from which I could gather any statistics, — and these statistics are taken from the United States census, by the way, — there were employed in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and of course at that time at hand work, 736 individuals, and the yearly value of the product was \$110,885. There were forty-six vessels engaged in mackerel and cod fishing and the capital invested was \$100,000. In 1880 we find no statistics whatever about fisheries, and from information I have received I am told that the few statistics that were gathered were grouped with those of Salem. Practically there are no fisheries to-day.

The value of the product of boots and shoes was \$2,483,831, and the number employed was 1,320. This industry, of course, is almost wholly confined to Beverly town.

Since 1870, and perhaps in fact from 1860, there has been a marked growth in the population, in the valuation, and in the prosperity of both places. For instance, in 1875 the United States census shows there were 7,271 people in the town of Beverly. In 1880 that number had increased to 8,456, and in 1885 to 9,186. The valuation of the whole town of Beverly in 1870 was \$5,563,050. In 1885 the valuation, as taken from the town books and from the tax commissioner's report, is \$10,633,425. Thus you see it has nearly

doubled within the brief period of fifteen years. The valuation of the Farms in 1870 was \$817,425. In 1885 the valuation as we present it, and as we believe to be correct, having made it up from the assessors' books, is \$4,029,890. Those figures, it seems to me, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, speak for themselves, and it is not necessary for me to dwell further upon them.

A word as to population. If incorporated we shall have a population of 1,312, we shall have 203 voters, and about 350 polls, 255 dwellings, 179 barns and stables, 307 horses and cattle, a church, schoolhouse, library, public hall, engine-house and equipment, grocery, provision, apothecary, and millinery stores, together with all the mechanics necessary to supply the wants of the people. And I ask you to look about me to see whether or not we have a sufficient number of men able and competent to manage town affairs. I undertake to say they are representative of a New England community and town. Under that statement we shall have a larger valuation than 299 towns in the Commonwealth, a larger population than 124 towns, and a larger number of polls than 122,—a very respectable showing, I submit. At the same time the town of Beverly remaining will have 8 schoolhouses, 5 hose-houses, 3 hose-carriages, 2 hand-engines, 2 steam-engines, 2 engine-houses, a town hall, a poor farm, common, and a cemetery. At the Farms, I believe we have stated, we shall have a schoolhouse, hose-house, hose-carriage, hand-engine, and cemetery. The old town will have a full complement of churches. It is not my privilege to know just what they are, but I believe I am stating the facts when I say they will have a full complement of churches, representing almost every denomination. Among Massachusetts towns, after we are set off, Beverly will then stand nineteenth in population, ninth in valuation, and seventeenth in number of polls. With such possessions and under such circumstances does it not seem reasonable that she can manage her own affairs without the assistance of a little village four and one-half miles distant?

Just a word about the unanimity of feeling among the

petitioners. We have 203 voters. Out of that 203 voters all but seven or eight have signed. We have presented petitions up to the present time containing two hundred and eight signatures, and I will say that we have made no endeavor to get the signatures of poll tax-payers, thus hoping to show that it was the sentiment and desire of the voters and tax-payers residing in this section that a new town should be incorporated. I venture to say that such a degree of unanimity of feeling will not be displayed by any body of petitioners which will come before you or has ever come before the Massachusetts Legislature praying for the incorporation of a town. It is almost necessary that some one will hesitate to sign a petition for reasons best known to himself. And I venture to say from my observation and personal acquaintance with the people that this is an active, energetic feeling especially on the part of the residents, that they desire it and are practically unanimous in their desire.

Just a few words as to the reasons for our feeling that we can manage our affairs better than under the present town government. One is the fact of our distance from Beverly, — about four and a half miles in round numbers. I believe the Essex County atlas gives it 4.6 miles, but the commonly known distance is four and a half miles from the Beverly Farms station and post-office to Beverly where the town house and post-office are. That distance is a very serious inconvenience to our people, especially in the matter of attending town meetings. I should say that during the last year, if my recollection proves right, there have been seven town meetings held in the evening. The annual town meeting in March was held on two days successively, thus making with the regular election day in November, ten meetings which they ought to attend. This practice of holding town meetings in the evening we shall hope to show you has been increasing. Of course it represents the wish of a majority of the voters of the whole town of Beverly. In view of their employment the meetings are now uniformly held in the evening with the exception of the meetings in March and the annual election day in November. The consequence

is that to attend town meetings the people from Beverly Farms must leave their work at three or half-past three in the afternoon in order to prepare themselves to take a train at half-past five. It necessitates much delay of course on their part in waiting for the meeting to begin, and oftentimes it requires a delay in the evening after the town meeting, or on the other hand they have to leave before all the business is transacted. The railway, by the way, is practically the only means of communication between the villages. Of course it is unnecessary to say that we can go by road, but the large majority do not have horses and carriages so that they can go, and there is no public conveyance. This inconvenience in attending town meetings, coupled with the fact that as a community they cannot exert that influence which they think they ought to exert, has produced a feeling that they are practically disfranchised and cannot exercise their rights of suffrage as they desire. The result is, comparatively speaking, a non-attendance of Beverly Farms people at town meetings. Of course I understand it may be said that it is their own fault, but the fact nevertheless remains. The necessary consequences are following: no interest in town affairs and a feeling of indifference and despair. Few young men are growing up eager to attend town meetings or taking any interest in public affairs, and the feeling is becoming dominant there that unless a town is incorporated it will be to the serious detriment and a check to the healthy growth of Beverly Farms.

Another inconvenience arises in the use of the library, which naturally is located in the town of Beverly, and so far as I know a very fine library of about ten thousand volumes. By reason of this inconvenience of travel, no books, comparatively speaking, are taken from the library by Beverly Farms people. Of course you can readily see that they have been taxed to support that library, and are deriving no benefit from it. Then in regard to the High School, to which now but seven children are sent from the Farms, and which of course is located in the town proper.

The long distance to travel, and the fatigue occasioned

thereby; the hours the children are necessarily from home; the anxiety occasioned to the parents by reason of the dangers arising from railroad travel, and the associations oftentimes immoral; the expense, and the inconvenience of meals, all tend to discourage the attendance of scholars from the Farms. The feeling is general that less than one third the number now attend that would attend a High School located in their midst, and in the event of a new town being incorporated, there certainly is a disposition manifested to maintain a school of equally as high a grade.

In connection with this growth of Beverly, there is a feeling on the part of the Beverly Farms people, which they feel they are warranted in holding by reason of constant expressions at town meetings and through the press, that there is a desire on the part of the Beverly townspeople to be incorporated as a city at the earliest possible moment. In that event they feel that they would be merely an outlying ward of a small city, and have less influence than they now have, and in their opinion it would be greatly to their disadvantage. Of course with the incorporation of a city government come those necessary expenses which I hardly need allude to, and which every one can understand, for instance, sewers, paving, police, and many other things for which the Beverly Farms people would have to pay, and which would be of small interest or value to them.

Just a word as to Wenham. I represent the petitioners from Wenham. They appear here unanimously desiring to be incorporated as a part of Beverly Farms. The town of Wenham itself was incorporated in 1643.

That part represented on the map was annexed to Wenham from Beverly, both Beverly and Wenham having been originally set off from Salem, and by reason of some agreement made between Salem and Wenham, that part of Wenham was taken from Beverly where it naturally belongs, and annexed to Wenham. Those people have their social relations at Beverly Farms. They take the cars, and get their mail at Beverly Farms. They have no communication, by the way, with the old town of Wenham, four and one-half

miles distant, except by carriage. They attend church at Beverly Farms, and they have no occasion to go to Wenham except for the purpose of attending town meetings. So far as was known at the time of the presentation of this petition there was no opposition on the part of the Wenham people. I was given to understand, if it is proper for me to allude to it, that there would be no opposition here to-day. It would be a source of advantage to the people of Beverly Farms who reside near the Wenham line, to have that portion annexed to their territory, in view of the fact that there is a school-house just over the Wenham line, and they could send their children there instead of about a mile and a half to Beverly Farms. It would also be a convenience to those people residing in the northerly part of the Farms district, to send their children to this school, rather than to Beverly Farms or to Centreville.

A friend suggests to me a point that perhaps I had better speak of in my opening, although we shall try to introduce evidence to bring it out, namely, that Beverly Farms is so essentially a distinct community from Beverly, that the trade which goes from Beverly Farms generally goes beyond the limits of the present town of Beverly to Salem or Boston, and of the tickets sold, three-fourths are for Salem.

While we by no means feel that we have no grievances against the old town and while we do feel that there has been an extravagant expenditure of public money which we have been powerless to prevent, and which we must share in paying, yet for the purposes of this hearing we rest our case upon its merits wholly. We appear before you as a very small minority asking to be relieved from our present bonds, perfectly willing to assume every burden you in your wisdom think best to impose upon us. Expressly stating our willingness to assume not only our share of the debt of the town of Beverly, but more than our share if you deem it proper, and in fact all that we believe our friends on the other side even will say in justice and equity we ought to assume.

TESTIMONY
OF
PETITIONERS.

TESTIMONY.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN LARCOM.

Mr. WILLIAMS. How long have you lived in Beverly Farms, so called?

Mr. LARCOM. The biggest part of the time for seventy-one years last October.

Q. What is your business? A. My business has been years ago to the banks of St. Lawrence; shoemaking in the winter time. Since then I have been engaged in a little agriculture, raising small fruit, — strawberries, currants, etc.

Q. You are familiar with the whole territory of Beverly? A. I have been over it a great many times.

Q. How far is Beverly Farms from Beverly? A. They call it generally four miles and a half.

Q. And what is the nature of the land between the village of Beverly Farms and Beverly? A. On the line that you have drawn?

Q. I spoke particularly of the land. A. Between the two?

Q. Yes, sir. A. Between the two places it is rocky. It is hills and valleys.

Q. Is there any woodland? A. There is quite a large strip of woodland right between the two.

Q. Whether or not the tendency of building at Beverly Farms or at Beverly is toward that section? A. Not at all.

Q. From it, rather than toward it? A. From it on the two ends.

Q. Whether it constitutes a sort of natural boundary or barrier between the two places? A. I think it does?

Q. You are one of the petitioners, by the way? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know nearly all the petitioners? A. I think I do.

Q. Whether or not this feeling as represented by the petition is practically unanimous? A. I think it is.

Mr. MOULTON. These questions are somewhat leading. I do not know with what strictness the rules of evidence are to be applied.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Of course, I realize that fact; but I thought for the purpose of expediting the hearing I might put my questions in that form. I have no desire to take any advantage whatever.

Mr. MOULTON. I do not desire to raise any objection.

Mr. WILLIAMS. What is the business of the people of Beverly Farms?

Mr. LARCOM. Agriculture and different pursuits.

Q. Are there any manufacturing establishments? A. Not much of any.

Q. How is it in the old town of Beverly? A. It is pretty well represented by manufacturing concerns.

Q. What business particularly is dominant there? A. The shoe business.

Q. The manufacture of shoes by machinery? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whether or not the two communities have anything in common? A. Not much.

Q. What, if anything? A. I do not know anything without it is old associations.

Q. Whether or not in olden times there was this same marked diversity of interests that now predominates? A. Not so much.

Q. What was that due to? A. I suppose it was due to giving up the fishing business, — chiefly giving up the fishing business.

Q. How was it in olden times? Were nearly all people in Beverly engaged in fishing, in nearly all parts of the town? A. The vessels went out from all the people.

Q. Now, will you kindly state, in order to expedite matters, what advantages you think will be derived from the incorporation of this town? A. Well, the advantages derived are just what you have been representing. We were once a part of Salem, — even Beverly and Wenham, too, — and it is the law of nature, when we get too full, to divide. Our interests are all down there; it is a great inconvenience for us to attend the business in Beverly. We have no particular grievances to make. They have treated us well; treated us as gentlemen. And all the people go there. I have no reason to find fault; it cannot be otherwise. But if we are a town by ourselves the officers will be more in the town. We shall always expect it. But I think we have become too large and ought to set up housekeeping for ourselves.

Q. Do you think you are competent to manage your own affairs? A. I do not know why not.

Q. What leads you to think you are?

The CHAIRMAN. They are average New England people, are n't they?

Mr. LARCOM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WILLIAMS. The point is very well made. It is unnecessary for the witness to answer. I will merely address that same question to you again so that you can answer a little more at length, — what advantages will you derive from being incorporated as a town by yourselves and being separated from the town of Beverly?

Mr. LARCOM. We shall have the privilege of managing our own affairs, and that will be more satisfactory. As has been represented about the schools, — one thing, they are uneasy about their children going in the cars.

Q. How is it about taxes? How large an amount of taxes is derived from this district? *A.* Sixty-six thousand dollars, — I think a little over.

Q. About how large an amount is derived from the whole of the town? *A.* I forget; \$170,000, or thereabout.

Q. Have you any idea about how much is expended in this district? *A.* In the eastern part?

Q. Exactly. *A.* Well, I do not know exactly, but I think from \$8,000 to \$15,000.

Q. Regarding the town meeting, what is your experience? Are town meetings largely attended by people from the Farms? *A.* Only as the yearly meetings come round. That is about all.

Q. To what do you attribute this non-attendance? *A.* The inconvenience of getting to the town.

Q. You have railway trains? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. In what respect is it inconvenient? *A.* The trains do not accommodate us, and we can not always get ready to go without losing much time.

Q. When are the meetings generally held? *A.* The majority of them are held in the evening. That is where it comes the most inconvenient.

Q. Are appropriations often made at these meetings? *A.* I think so.

Q. And the people at the Farms do not generally attend? *A.* No, sir.

Cross-examination by MR. MOULTON.

MR. MOULTON. Mr. Larcom, I understand that you have no grievance to complain of?

MR. LARCOM. No; not particularly, — no more than what we could expect. That is what I said, I believe.

Q. I understood you to say that you had no grievance, that you had been treated well, treated like gentlemen by the town of Beverly. That is the fact? A. I do not know but what it is.

Q. Yes, sir. That is the general feeling among these petitioners? A. About the treatment of them?

Q. Yes, sir; that they have no grievance to complain of against the town of Beverly. Is that the general feeling among the petitioners, so far as you know? A. The only objection I would see to that, as I mentioned before, that they would like to spend their own money.

Q. Exactly. But that is not a complaint against the town of Beverly. So far as you know, is it the general feeling among the petitioners that they have nothing to complain of against the town of Beverly? A. I should say that there was nothing but what happens to us in living so far from the town, — that you could not expect any better from our location.

Q. Then the sole cause, so far as you know, of this petition is the distance of Beverly Farms from the centre of the town? A. I should think that was the main cause.

Q. It is the only one that you can give, as I understood. That is, everything that is complained of is caused by the distance from the centre of the town? A. I think it would bear on that general cause. We cannot have the privilege of using our own funds on account of that distance.

Q. But the distance is the thing that you understand is complained of by the petitioners as the cause of their petition? A. I should think it was the chief cause.

Q. Now at the Farms you have always been represented in the town offices, have you not? A. I could not exactly say as we have.

Q. Well, have n't you? A. I should say not.

Q. Well, what is the fact in regard to that? Have you had a member of the selectmen? You have now, have n't you? A. I think we have.

Q. Yes. For how long a time have you, — I mean for how many

years in succession. *A.* I could not tell just how long. Sometimes we have one and sometimes we don't.

Q. Have you for the last five years? *A.* I think we have.

Q. And for a longer time than that? *A.* I could not name the dates.

Q. You say you have lived there the larger part of the time for the last fifty years. How many have the Farms not been represented on the selectmen of Beverly? *A.* I could not tell how many.

Q. How is it with your representation on the Board of Assessors? *A.* We have generally had one.

The CHAIRMAN. How many selectmen have you?

Mr. MOULTON. Five at present. I think a part of the time it will appear that the board has been smaller. Mostly five. I was going to ask you, Mr. Larcom, in regard to some of the other offices. You have been represented on the board of overseers, and on the school committee, have you not, during about all the time? How is that, Mr. Larcom? *A.* I was trying to bring it to my mind about the overseers. I do not remember any.

Q. How about the school committee? *A.* Well, we have generally had a member of the school committee.

Q. Citizens of the Farms have often represented the town in the Legislature during the past fifty years? *A.* Once in a while they have.

Q. How many do you recollect? *A.* I should think there might be four or five.

Q. Now you speak of the natural barrier there is between the town of Beverly and the proposed new town, and I understand you that instead of consisting of marsh it consists of high rocky land? *A.* Both marsh, and rocky land, and woods.

Q. Mostly marsh and mostly rocky land? *A.* It is pretty well divided.

Q. Whereabouts is the marsh? *A.* Mostly to the southern side of that line [indicating on the map].

Q. By whose place? *A.* I do not know who owns the place now.

Q. Is it the land of David Thistle on the easterly side? *A.* That is way down by the salt water.

Q. It is on the main road, — the country road? *A.* It ends at the road where that gentleman [Mr. Lovett] just pointed that marsh land. Just above the country road and marsh land.

Q. Where the proposed boundary is? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it with the land above there? A. Above there, through the biggest part is hollow low ground, where the line runs there; then there are high hills on each side.

Q. Where do the high hills commence? A. One you might call Bald Hill.

Q. That is up a mile? A. That is up further.

Q. Is not that Bald Hill up there a mile and a half? That is Bald Hill up there [indicating on the map]. How is the land between? A. Between there is low land mostly.

Q. All the way? A. On the right you come to a little high land called Lovett's pasture.

Q. How is it with the land on that road that goes up to Centreville—up there [indicating on the map]? A. To strike in where?

Q. I mean to follow the road up? A. From Chapman's Corner?

Q. From Chapman's Corner up across the railroad and in the direction of Bald Hill.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee do not know where Chapman's Corner is.

Mr. MOULTON. My difficulty is in getting at this map. Mr. Lovett, will you point out Chapman's Corner on the map?

Mr. LOVETT. It is just at the junction of the road.

Q. Where is the place I have designated as Centreville? A. This village in here.

Q. That is Bald Hill? A. Right in there [indicating on the map].

Q. To follow that road down, I am asking you what sort of land it is up there.

Mr. LARCOM. It is a little higher.

Q. It is good farming land all the way? A. It is medium.

Q. I am not referring to the quality of the soil particularly, but to the quality of the land there is there. A. It is better land on the western side than on the other. There are some buildings along on the western side.

Q. Yes; the map indicates there are houses on the western side and on the eastern side? A. There are none.

Q. Are you sure about that? A. I do not know of any, and I have been there a great many times.

Q. Don't you know of farms that lie through there? A. I do not.

Q. Mr. Perkins's farm? A. No, sir, I do not.

Q. Mr. Charles Eliot lives on that side of the road. Has he a house and farm on that side? A. Well, I do not know exactly. I have not been there since that line was run. It may cut his house.

Q. That was not exactly what I wanted to know. It was whether you knew that he had a farm and house on that side?

The CHAIRMAN. You mean on the easterly side of the proposed new line?

Mr. MOULTON. No, sir; on the easterly side of the road.

Mr. LARCOM. Oh, easterly side of the road! I did not understand you. There is some tillage land there.

Q. You know of some farms there? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say there is any range of hills between them and the proposed new line, or beyond the proposed new line?

A. On the eastern part?

Q. Yes, sir. A. Yes, sir; there are some.

Q. It is simply hilly land, you mean? A. Yes, sir. I did not understand you about the line.

Q. And that is very valuable land, there, is n't it, Mr. Larcom?

A. Which do you mean?

Q. I mean beginning with those hills there? A. I do not know where it is.

Q. Down to Lovett's Rights, as it is called, — you know where it is? A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MOULTON. Can you point that out, Mr. Lovett? [Mr. Lovett indicates on the map.] Now, is not that as valuable land as you know of, except by the seashore?

Mr. LARCOM. All I can tell you about it is that I have had something to do with selling there.

Q. When was that? A. Two or three years ago.

Q. Now, from what experience you have, will you answer my question whether it is not as valuable land as you know of, except that by the seashore? A. Well, I can tell you I had some selling to do there, and I made out to sell twenty acres.

Q. Where was that with reference to the division line? A. It is just on the east part, very near what you call Lovett's Rights.

Q. I have no objection to your stating your experience about that. A. That was all I can tell about it.

Q. But you said you could form some judgment. A. I sold that for \$2,000 — twenty acres. [Laughter.]

Q. How long ago do you say that was? *A.* Three or four years; I guess about three.

Q. What lot was it? *A.* It was a part of what we call the Great Commons.

Q. Where was it located? *A.* It was located about half a mile from the sheep-pen at Lovett's Rights.

Q. The lowest part of the land about there? *A.* No, sir, the highest; just about equal with Lovett's Rock.

Q. Won't you name the lot, so that we can identify it? *A.* It was David Larcom's lot, Back Common.

Q. Back land? *A.* Back as far as Lovett's Rights is.

Q. The part called Lovett's Rights fronts on the road? *A.* On the lane road.

Q. That is all woods, is n't it? Well, now how is it with the buildings along the street there? In the first place, what is the name of the main street from Beverly to the Farms? [To Mr. Lovett] Won't you trace that? Hale Street, is n't it?

Mr. LARCOM. Yes, sir.

Mr. LOVETT. Beginning there at Cabot Street: that is Chapman's Corner [indicating]. There is the Pride's Crossing railroad station.

Mr. MOULTON. In the first place, there are two villages at the Farms, or what were formerly called villages, are there, Mr. Larcom? Whether they are now one or not?

Mr. LARCOM. I did not know that there was.

Q. Did you ever hear of East Farms and West Farms? *A.* Yes, sir. That is only a division to make two divisions out of Beverly Farms.

Q. Two school districts? *A.* It was originally West Farms, and it was set off into two districts. One was East and the other West.

Q. And the larger village at the Farms was at East Farms, so called, was n't it? *A.* In my younger days, it was not; but I rather think it is now.

Q. Well, then, where was the other? Will you point out the location of that, Mr. Lovett?

Mr. LOVETT. What is now called Pride's Crossing.

Q. That is West Farms? *A.* West Farms.

Q. The centre of the village is what I want. Where the principal village is, is up at the corner? *A.* Right at the junction of Hale Street and Hart Street. Hart Street goes to Wenham.

Mr. MOULTON. Now, in your opinion, there are not two villages at the Farms to-day?

Mr. LARCOM. I do not know of there being two.

Q. You do not make that distinction between the village at the East Farms and the one at West Farms? A. No, sir; only to distinguish different parts.

Q. Well, as you go along on the way from Beverly Farms to Beverly, after you pass what is known as the West Farms village, how is it with the houses along the line of the road to Beverly — are they continuous, or do they fall off at any place? Is there any space that is not built? A. I do not know there is any place they can build up much until you get up toward that line — the imaginary line they have drawn.

Q. How is it at the imaginary line? A. They are not built up quite so much that way.

Mr. MOULTON. Not quite as much? Will you point out the Cove, Mr. Lovett, on the map?

Mr. LOVETT. This is the Cove schoolhouse.

Mr. MOULTON. Of course you are familiar with the Cove village?

Mr. LARCOM. Some.

Q. It is built almost continuously from Beverly to the Cove, is n't it? A. Not so very much.

Q. Take it on Hale Street. A. Down through the Cove it is built up somewhat. They have grown faster there than they have between there and the Farms here.

Q. Have n't they built up on both sides of the street from Beverly to the Cove village? A. More or less.

Q. Then there is a large village at the Cove, is there not? A. Quite a village.

Q. That extends down beyond Chapman's Corner, does n't it?

The CHAIRMAN. Allow me to suggest that the committee will visit this locality, and you can put in this evidence in another manner.

Mr. MOULTON. I merely wanted to show now that there was a continuous line of buildings from the village to the Farms.

Mr. WILLIAMS. As there would be through any farming territory, Mr. Moulton.

Mr. MOULTON. Is it not true that the seashore all the way down is occupied in the same manner?

Mr. LARCOM. I should think it was pretty much all taken up.

Q. Pretty much all taken up by residences. Do you know of any building on those hills which you have spoken of as valueless? A. I did not speak of any as valueless.

Q. Well, whatever value you choose to put upon them, near the Lovett's Rights? A. Yes, sir; I know of one.

Q. Whose? A. Prof. E. W. Gurney.

Q. Anybody else? A. Mr. George Dexter.

Q. Yes, sir; that is down a little further in the same general locality. Do you know that Mrs. Cabot has a large area of land laid out there? A. I have heard so.

Q. Yes, sir. These are costly residences that are in process of erection? A. I suppose so.

Q. Do you know what the land brought? A. Yes, sir; I know what some of it brought, about Mrs. Cabot's place there — \$600 an acre.

Q. That is the only price? A. That is the only price I know of. They do not commonly tell us the price they pay for the land.

Q. No; you do not generally get it any more than the actual fact? A. No; what facts we know we tell of.

Q. Now, you say, Mr. Larcom, that this is an agricultural people, a rural sort of people, down there at the Farms? A. Different occupations.

Q. But do you say that they are an agricultural people down through there? A. I believe some of them raise a few bushels of potatoes, and I call that agricultural.

Q. That is about the extent of it, is n't it? A. No, sir.

Q. Is there any farm down there? A. They have lots of men at work.

Q. I have no doubt of that, but are there any large farms? A. Well, there is Mr. Haven's.

Q. Do you call Mr. Haven's a farm? A. I do not know why it is n't. It always used to be called that.

Q. It is the residence of a gentleman who lives in Boston, is n't it? That is a summer residence, is n't it? A. He stays there in the summer.

Q. Is n't Mr. Haven's place a summer residence? A. I suppose so; he is there in the summer-time. Some of them stay nearly all of the winter, and some eight months, and some ten months.

Q. But you don't call that a farm? A. It was a farm, and he bought it.

Q. He is a summer resident there?

Mr. WILLIAMS. You say he is. He is a citizen and a voter.

Mr. LARCOM. He is a citizen and a voter, and he has men on it.

Mr. MOULTON. But is he a farmer?

Mr. LARCOM. Yes, sir; I suppose so.

Q. But has he any other business? A. He is a banker.

Q. A banker down at Beverly Farms? A. I suppose he is when he is there.

Q. He carries on the business of a banker at Beverly Farms? A. No, sir; I did not say so, sir.

Q. Then he is not a farmer in Beverly? A. He says, Let the farming be done, and it is done.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the committee understand his business.

Mr. MOULTON. I should not have pursued the subject if the witness had not said he had a farm. He is a summer resident.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It is not only proved that he is a summer resident but a winter resident also.

Mr. MOULTON. Leaving out all places owned by summer residents, will you tell me whether there is a farm of twenty-five acres down there?

Mr. LARCOM. I have never measured; it is none of my business.

Q. Then you will not say that. Now can you tell me anything more about the occupation of the residents of the Farms than what you have already said? What the people who work for a living are engaged in? A. They work farming and they work in raising small fruits. They have their grocery stores and their fish stores and their carpentering. There are quite a number of carpenter establishments there, and they employ a considerable number of men.

Q. For whom do they work? A. For anybody who employs them and pays them.

Q. Who employs them according to your observation? A. The natives around there.

Q. Natives? Do you recognize any persons as summer residents down there? A. We consider ourselves all one. Some come to stay the year round, and some half the year round.

Q. Perhaps you deny that there are any people down there known as summer residents. *A.* No, sir; I do not.

Q. Assuming that there are such people there, do they employ to any large extent the other people at the Farms who work for a living with their hands? *A.* On the farms? Yes, sir; I can name one that does not employ anybody else.

Q. Don't you want to answer the question? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. My question is whether the people generally are employed by the summer residents? *A.* Not generally.

Q. To a large extent? *A.* I could not tell you; they go wherever they have a call to work.

Q. Then you do not know, as I understand? *A.* I do not keep an account of anything of that nature.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you inform the committee how large a portion of the inhabitants of Beverly Farms reside there all the year? Perhaps that is the object of the gentleman's pursuing his question.

Mr. LARCOM. Well, I should think eight or nine tenths.

The CHAIRMAN. Eight or nine tenths?

Mr. LARCOM. Yes, sir. I have not reckoned it up. I could not tell you. That is only for a rough guess.

Mr. MOULTON. Mr. Larcom, I want to ask you when you first heard of any idea of separation from Beverly?

Mr. LARCOM. Well, I could not tell you; but I should think it was eight or ten years ago that I noticed much about it.

Q. What did you hear then? *A.* Sometimes they would have their little meetings and discuss it.

Q. Yes. When? Where? Who had little meetings? *A.* Well, the different ones. Sometimes they would have little debating meetings and talk it over—"most time for us to separate," and that way.

Q. Was the talk of the debating society about the first you heard? *A.* Oh, no, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say that there has been any considerable feeling until within four or five months in favor of a separation of the Farms from the town? *A.* We never considered it so thoroughly, but we have talked it over a great many times.

Q. Talked it over occasionally? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. But there never was an organized effort until within a few months? *A.* Within the last year.

Q. Until then people were pretty well contented down there, so far as you knew? A. No, sir.

Q. Were not contented? A. Not exactly.

Q. Never any complaints made to the town, so far as you know? A. I do not know whether they made any complaints to the town or not.

Re-direct examination by MR. WILLIAMS.

MR. WILLIAMS. I would like to ask you two or three questions relative to what has been brought out on cross-examination. How many officers can you recall that Beverly Farms now has among the town offices of Beverly? Mention them; enumerate them.

MR. LARCOM. One assessor and one selectman.

Q. Are there any others? A. I do not recall them.

Q. If it is proper for me to suggest, you have had a school committee man lately? A. Yes, sir.

Q. And one member on the Board of Health? They had a member, Mr. Woodbury. Now, how long has your present selectman held office? A. I should think three or four years.

Q. His name is what? A. Mr. Isaac Ober.

Q. Before Mr. Ober went on did you have a selectman, and what was his name? Has there been a selectman from Beverly Farms since 1875, when John H. Woodbury was selectman? A. I do not think there has.

Q. Now it is recalled to you, can you recollect any? A. I can not recall any.

Q. You have been there and would naturally know. A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before Mr. Woodbury, whom did you have? A. I think Joseph E. Ober.

Q. How long between them? A. I could not state; most generally several years intervene and then we have one?

Q. Now, then, you spoke of representatives. Will you please to name them? A. Joseph E. Ober for one.

Q. How long ago? A. I have not got the figures. I should think it might be ten or fifteen years ago.

Q. Another? A. I think John H. Woodbury.

Q. Yes. He was representative, how long ago? A. I have not got the numbers.

Q. It was 1875, if it is proper for me to allude to it. Has there been any other representative from the Farms? *A.* I think not for considerable many years. As long ago as I can remember my uncle was representative.

Q. What was his name? *A.* David Larcom. I think John Ober has been.

Q. How long ago. *A.* I could not tell the date, but it was considerable many years ago.

Q. Was it more than fifty years?

Mr. MOULTON. I would suggest the name of John Knowlton.

Mr. LARCOM. They are so far apart I do not bring them up in a hurry.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Now, about this land which you sold. In relation to Mrs. Cabot's land, which sold for \$600 an acre, — does it have the same view?

Mr. LARCOM. Exactly.

Q. Where, then, was the difference in price? *A.* I could not tell you, except as people sold it for the most they could.

Q. For the purposes of summer residence it is as good as any of that tract of land? *A.* I do not see why it is n't. It has a good elevation.

Q. Where does the land have the highest elevation, — up in that tract or near the shore? *A.* I should suppose by the shore.

Q. Have you given any consideration to the number of people residing at the Farms who live there all the year round, and who are employed by the summer residents? *A.* There are not many.

Q. About how many should you say? *A.* Do you mean to say employed regularly by them?

Q. I mean to go to work for them as day laborers, — the same idea as Mr. Moulton had, but perhaps you can enlarge on it a little? *A.* I could not.

Q. Should you say there were twenty-five. *A.* About that.

Q. Now, of the 1,312 people whom you have set forth as your population, how many households are there who do not live there the year round? *A.* I have not taken that into account either, but I should think there might be fifteen or twenty.

Q. Do you know anything about it? *A.* No, I do not know.

Q. How long have you heard this thing talked of? *A.* Some people talk as though it were a new thing altogether, but I have heard of it a good while.

Q. Did you hear it fifty years ago? A. I do not know as I have quite so long ago as that.

Q. Twenty-five? A. Yes, — twenty-five or more.

Q. Was there an organized movement at that time? A. No organized movement.

Q. Was you present at a meeting at the engine-house five or six years ago? A. No, sir.

Q. You know there was such a meeting? A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MOULTON. A meeting at the engine-house five or six years ago?

Mr. LARCOM. I should think it might be about four years.

Q. You say you were not there? A. I was not there.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN H. WATSON.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You live at Beverly Farms?

Mr. WATSON. I do.

Q. How long have you lived there? A. Twenty-three years.

Q. What is your business? A. Contractor and builder.

Q. Where do you do your work, — at Beverly Farms, mostly?

A. No, sir.

Q. Whereabouts? A. From Washington to the State of Maine.

Q. Tell me if you can what is the area of the proposed town?

A. I should say about two miles long. Do you want the acreage?

Q. Acreage was what I referred to? A. I have got it here, — 3,144, sir.

Q. What is the valuation? A. Four millions, — over.

Q. What is the population — about? A. About 1,350.

Q. Have you been in the habit of attending town meetings?

A. I have.

Q. Do you know the people of Beverly Farms well? A. Pretty well.

Q. In your judgment is there a sufficient number there to manage the town affairs which would be necessary in the incorporation of a new town? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do the people of Beverly Farms attend church? A. Well, some denominations go to Beverly to the Baptist church. The Catholics, some go to Beverly and some to the town of Manchester.

Q. Whether there is any church in Beverly Farms? A. There is a Baptist church and a chapel.

Q. Most of the people thereabouts attend that church? A. Yes, sir.

Q. There are some Baptists who go to Beverly? A. No, sir; the only denomination who go to Beverly are the Catholics.

Q. Some of the Baptists go to Beverly? A. No, sir.

Q. Then it was a slip of the tongue when you said the Baptists went to Beverly? A. Yes, sir; although some of the people down below may, possibly.

Q. Is there to be a Catholic church in Beverly Farms? A. Yes, sir; they propose to build one.

Q. Is there any life to the movement? A. Subscriptions have been raised to the amount of \$6,500, and we intend to build next spring.

Q. Do you attend that church? A. I do, sir.

Q. Where do the people do their trading? A. In Beverly Farms.

Q. Where do they take the cars? A. At Beverly Farms.

Q. How many stations have you? A. One at Beverly Farms, and one at Pride's Crossing.

Q. How far separated? A. I should say about half a mile.

Q. In the old town how many railroad stations? A. Three.

Q. Where are they located? A. At Montserrat, one in the centre of the town, and one at North Beverly.

Mr. MOULTON. That is North Beverly station. The village is a mile further down. The store at North Beverly is not at the railroad station.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Where do people of Beverly Farms—the ladies, for instance—buy their dry goods? A. Some are bought on the place and some at Salem. As a rule Salem is the place. There are men on the road with teams—a good many are bought of those.

Q. Aside from the Catholics attending church at Beverly have the people at Beverly Farms any social relations with the people at Beverly? A. Nothing, no more than that they are friendly.

Q. Are the people at Beverly Farms employed at Beverly, and if so, how many? A. I should say nine or ten.

Q. Any at Beverly employed at Beverly Farms? A. I should say forty or fifty.

Q. How far distant is Beverly Farms where you take the cars from the town house? *A.* I should say, sir, it is four and a half miles, a little more than that, strong, to the town hall.

Q. Now then as regards the convenience of getting to the town meetings. I alluded to it in my opening, but I would like to have it go in evidence. Town meetings are generally held when? *A.* Town meeting in March, adjourned meeting in April, and as many as they want to call during the year.

Q. Whether the number has been increasing? *A.* It has, sir.

Q. How many during the past year? *A.* I should say eleven or twelve.

Q. Of those how many were held in the day time? *A.* Two, sir.

Q. What were they? *A.* The town meeting for election of officers, and the next day the regular adjourned town meeting, and so on from one day to the other.

Q. Then was there any adjournment? *A.* Yes; the April adjournment.

Q. When was that meeting held, — in the day time? *A.* I am under the impression that it was in the evening.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I will introduce a statement certified by the town clerk showing the number of meetings and the time when they were held each year from 1875 to 1885, inclusive, made up for the convenience of the committee. If it is proper I will put it in. (See appendix A.)

Mr. MOULTON. No doubt it is correct.

Mr. WILLIAMS. There have been seven town meetings held during the past year in the evening; and three in the day time, two at the annual March meeting, and one at the annual election in November.

Mr. WATSON. I had not referred to the State election. I supposed you was referring to town affairs.

Q. In order to attend meetings in the day time, when must people take the train? *A.* As a rule quarter before eight.

Q. When were the meetings held? *A.* Usually at half-past eight or nine.

Q. At what time can they return home? *A.* There is a train somewhere about three, another somewhere in the neighborhood of four, and another one at 5.45, I think it is.

Q. So that for the day meeting they have ample convenience for returning in the P.M.? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. But whether it is a source of inconvenience to the people at the Farms to attend the evening meetings? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it? A. The majority of the people are employed in their daily pursuits, and it is difficult for them to get away. My men have got to work for me until six o'clock. By the time they have had their supper they have got to tramp it, — "frog it," as they say, — or else hire a team.

Q. When does the train leave so that they can attend town meetings in the evening? A. Half-past five.

Q. The meeting is held at what time? A. Half-past seven or eight.

Q. As a rule, when can they return? A. The train leaves Beverly at 10.17.

Q. And workmen, in order to take that train, must stop work when? A. About 4.30, losing a quarter of a day.

Q. As to voting population, how are you compared with the old town? A. In respect to numbers?

Q. Yes, sir. A. We have got in the neighborhood of 175 or 200 voters. Unless it was a State or national election, we would not have more than four or five men attendant.

Q. You did not quite understand me. Supposing all the voters turned out, how many would you have in proportion to the number at old Beverly? A. About one tenth.

Q. Whether this disparity has been any annoyance to you? A. To a certain extent, it has.

Q. Has this fact had any effect in influencing the attendance at town meetings? A. Distance has.

Q. Anything besides distance? A. Inability to go there.

Q. Whether your smallness in numbers in affecting your ability to influence the town meeting did not have an effect upon the attendance? A. Well, I can say this: I have fought for the interest of Beverly Farms in years gone by, and it has been pretty hard to get anything for Beverly Farms. I do not think, with our solid phalanx, we could get anything unless a certain party wanted to favor us. Very seldom that occurred. It has been often said by the people in Beverly: "If you want anything, you are in a rich neighborhood, pay for it."

Q. Whether you were present at a town meeting last summer when the matter of an independent water-supply was under discussion? A. I was.

Q. Was any money appropriated? *A.* There was.

Q. How much? *A.* One hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Q. How many were present from the Farms at that time? *A.* If I remember, there were three. I think, about three.

Q. As a resident of the Farms, will you kindly state what in your judgment would be the advantages to be derived from having a separate town? *A.* The right of suffrage of the people to cast a ballot at their convenience, the same as other citizens; the accommodation of the children; the matter of education, which the people of Beverly Farms are deprived of, and feel very much, as expressed by all the parents there. If I remember, we had some twenty children graduate from our grammar school in that neighborhood at this last examination. I think there were three or four who went to the high school. I think one or two more went for the examinations and were rejected. The parents of the others did not want their children to go on the cars, feeling that it was not a good plan for the boys and young girls to be traveling daily on the cars. Children have to leave there at five minutes of eight in the morning, and are away all day until half-past four in the afternoon. It is very surprising to know that if a man goes up there to cast his ballot it takes him a day to go, — he loses the day, — his car-fare. Then it doubles his expense if we repeat that journey again to Beverly. In the absence of the majority of the people, appropriations are made, and we get no benefit directly of any great account.

Q. What is the effect on the people there — has it any appreciable effect? *A.* Oh, yes; they feel it all, and probably would tell you themselves, if called as witnesses.

Q. How is it about library facilities? *A.* The public library, sir, is in Beverly.

Q. Whether any books are taken to any great extent in Beverly Farms? *A.* I do not know of any that are taken. I believe I was the last subscriber, and that was some years ago. Having my team, I could hitch up and go over.

Q. Has there been any movement looking toward a library at Beverly Farms? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. What proportions has it assumed? *A.* In a little building there, which I suppose they will soon have to vacate, they have several hundred volumes.

Q. What supports it? *A.* Subscriptions and friends of the library in the neighborhood.

Q. If incorporated as a town, and the part of Wenham annexed as contemplated, would that be any advantage to the town? Would there be any advantages derived by Beverly Farms people from taking on that part of Wenham? *A.* There would in the matter of the accommodation of the children there. All the children where I was brought up and educated and where I lived for twenty odd years had to pass my father's door.

Q. Would it convenience the people of Beverly Farms? *A.* In that neighborhood there is a school right across the line, and those children there could attend that school.

Q. Would it be more convenient than to go down to Beverly Farms? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Is there a sufficient number of children to warrant the keeping of a school? *A.* Yes, sir; you take that part of Wenham and part of Beverly Farms.

Q. How would it be about these people in the north side of Beverly Farms. *A.* Well, as I say, on that road with the compound turn, it would be nearer to go to Wenham than it would be to go down to the Farms, a trifle.

Cross-examination by MR. MOULTON.

Mr. MOULTON. How long have you lived in Beverly?

Mr. WATSON. Twenty-three years.

Q. Speaking of the schools, you were not educated in the schools of Beverly? *A.* I was educated in the schools of Boston, sir, being unable to attend the Beverly high school. When I left Boston I left the Dorchester high school.

Q. Was there a high school in Beverly at that time? *A.* Yes, sir, with the graded system, but not the present high school.

Q. What one do you refer to? *A.* There was one, I think, in the old Briscoe.

Q. At the same grade of education that you have now? *A.* It was, in fact.

Q. A town school or private school? *A.* I refer to a public school.

Q. You say that you are a contractor and builder? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been engaged in pretty large contracts at the Farms? *A.* Some, — yes, sir.

Q. For how many years? *A.* Well, since I was associated

with my father in business. I guess ten or twelve years, or fifteen.

Q. My question was as to your contracts at the Farms during that time? *A.* Some of our contracts have been at the Farms, — a good many.

Q. Have you contracts there now for building? *A.* I have, yes, sir. I have also contracts in Beverly and Manchester.

Q. Oh, I do not doubt; but I was asking about contracts at the Farms. These contracts are not what are called native residents?

A. Some are not, some are.

Q. Some are summer residents? *A.* With summer residents, as you call them.

Q. By far the larger part with summer residents? *A.* That is, in Beverly Farms?

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* Yes, I might say the heaviest part are with people who come there a part of the year.

Q. You have been pretty active in the matter of division, have n't you? *A.* At the time Mr. Baker came down to the dedication of the engine-house he said then: "The day is not far distant when you folks here will be separated in a little township of your own." From that day the feeling has grown among the people more or less. Five years ago we had a meeting at the engine-house at Beverly Farms, and there was a committee appointed to take action on the matter. I think it was on my motion, sir, that John H. Woodbury was made chairman on that committee, and we were appointed to consider the matter, and report at any time we saw fit.

Q. I understand you, then, that Mr. Baker started the movement for the division of the town? *A.* His remarks were what I heard and have stated.

Q. Do you understand that Mr. Baker first suggested a division of the town? *A.* Not by any means.

Q. But that was the first you heard of it? *A.* Oh, no; I heard of it in debates in town.

Q. When did that debate take place? *A.* One was two years ago, and we have had the debates in the society there some six to seven or eight years ago, — debated quite frequently the division of Beverly.

Q. Now my question is whether you have been quite active in this particular movement for the division of Beverly? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Within what time? A. For the last four or five years.

Q. Especially within the last four or five months? A. Since the time that it commenced to take a head, to come before the Legislature.

Q. That is within the past four or five months? A. Yes, sir, it may be. I suppose the action may be.

Q. Were you in favor of it four or five months ago? A. Yes, sir; and four or five years ago, and never opposed to it.

Q. Did n't you express yourself as not in favor of the movement? A. No, sir; but the people of Beverly told me if I would oppose it they would give me a position. I told them on those grounds I never would take a position.

Q. I would like to know what people you refer to particularly? A. I do not know as it is necessary to call any names.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not see as it is necessary to go into it.

Mr. MOULTON. He volunteered it, and it seemed to be satisfactory to some persons in the room.

Mr. WILLIAMS. And unsatisfactory to others.

Mr. MOULTON. You were a candidate for selectman of Beverly?

Mr. WATSON. At the instigation of Mr. Baker's friends.

Q. I did not ask at whose instigation. You were not active for the division of the town until after your defeat for selectman? A. Yes, sir; I was always for it.

Q. Do you mean to say you was running for a town office when you was in favor of dividing the town? A. I was running all the time, sir; and no one knows it better than yourself.

Q. I ask you that question, whether you were running for selectman of a town you were in favor of dividing? A. I was, sir.

Q. Then you became very active? A. Not at all, sir.

Q. Was your position as well known in regard to a division of the town, then, as it is now? A. Yes, sir, it was. At a meeting in public in the town hall.

Q. When was that? A. Two years ago.

Q. Where was it? A. At our Hall, in Beverly. You understand me. I have given to the town of Beverly, in my remarks in debating, the wants of Beverly Farms for five years past. I told them if Beverly did not cater to Beverly Farms they would rise up and go before the Legislature and ask that the town be divided.

Q. That was five years ago? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you used that threat every time since that? A. I will not say that I used it as a threat.

Q. You have declared it in your judgment as something that would come to pass? *A.* Exactly.

Q. You have attended those evening meetings pretty punctually yourself? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. You have taken a pretty active part? *A.* I have.

Q. Do you remember at any time within a year or two advocating the policy of having town meetings in the evening? *A.* I do not know that I ever did; I will not say that I did not.

Q. Don't you remember on the floor of the town hall in Beverly advocating the holding of meetings in the evening, on the ground that it would benefit laboring men? *A.* I cannot recall it, but I may have said so.

Q. Was it your idea at the time that you advocated it? *A.* No, sir; it was not my idea.

Q. Were you in favor of meeting in the evening? *A.* I cannot tell you whether I advocated evening meetings or not.

Q. But assuming that you did, was it your opinion that it was better? *A.* From the simple fact that it would accommodate a great many.

Q. So far as you know you did advocate it? *A.* I do not know whether I did or not.

Q. The meetings are not kept up so late that you cannot get down on that seventeen minutes past ten train, are they? *A.* I do not remember but few who have been kept beyond that. I remember leaving the hall about ten o'clock when the meeting had not been adjourned yet.

Q. Now there was a remark you made about Beverly Farms not obtaining her measures. I would like to know what measures you refer to? *A.* Well, we have asked for street lights for a number of years. Finally they granted them. I think it was about four years ago. Beverly had them on every corner of every street. We were rejected the first year. We went in there the second year with it, and after a little struggle we got the petition granted to us in the March meeting. At the adjourned meeting in April, —meanwhile there was no action taken by the selectmen,—in the absence of those who advocated the measure, some man got up and moved a reconsideration of the motion by which they were voted, and the motion was killed and we lost them.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Was the motion to reconsider killed?

Mr. WATSON. No, the motion to reconsider was carried, and

the motion to put lights in was killed. We then went, in the following year, with a petition and asked for street lights. The petition was granted. After some delay we got the street lights such as they are.

Mr. MOULTON. Well, sir, any other measure? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What? A. There is a street called Everett Street at Beverly Farms, the street which I live upon. When the street was run through, the people who bought, bought with the understanding that the street would be made a certain width clear of all encumbrances upon it. There was a building then standing, about half the building standing out in the road. The street was built in a rough way the following year or so. It was graded, and there was no action taken with regard to moving the building. I went into the town hall and made a motion that the selectmen be instructed to have that building removed at once. That was, I think, two years ago the last March meeting. The motion was put and after discussion carried, and that building stands there to-day.

Q. The town, then, voted to redress that grievance, and the selectmen have not done it? A. Exactly.

Q. And you have had a representative on the board all the time? A. Do you want me to tell what the representative on the board has told me about it?

Q. You gave us some figures, Mr. Watson, as to the valuation and the population and extent of territory. How did you obtain the figures? Wou't you fortify them if you will? A. The figures, if you please?

Q. The figures that you gave? A. They have been taken from the census and from the town books of the town of Beverly.

Q. Did you take them yourself?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I will state that I simply put that in in the way that I did in order to give general information to the committee, and I have witnesses to testify to each specific item.

Mr. MOULTON. I suppose Mr. Watson would have some knowledge, personally, as he testified.

Mr. WILLIAMS. He testified a little more exactly than I expected. He picked this up which I will introduce [exhibiting a printed paper].

Mr. MOULTON. How long ago did this petition begin to assume shape?

Mr. WATSON. Four or five months ago, if you please.

Q. Who started it? A. I suppose I am guilty of being part of that party.

Q. I did not say anything about the origin of the movement, whether it was guilty or not. Who started it? A. Mr. Woodbury, Mr. Day, and myself.

Q. You started it? A. I said so. I do not generally state things I do not mean.

Q. Where? A. We had a meeting at the depot.

Q. When was that? A. Somewhere in July or August. We intended to a year ago, but we got too late on the matter.

Q. Did you know of a proposition of the Naumkeag Street Railway to extend their tracks from Beverly to the Cove? A. I did.

Q. Did you know of a hearing before the selectmen of Beverly on the question of the extension? A. I did.

Q. Was it very generally opposed by the summer residents at Beverly Farms? A. I never heard any of the summer residents speak of the matter.

Q. Did you know of any communications written by the summer residents against the extension of the horse railroad at the Cove?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I hardly see how this is material.

Mr. MOULTON. Merely to show the origin of this petition, if the committee please. Did you appear at the meeting in opposition to the extension of the horse railroad?

Mr. WATSON. I did, most assuredly, and would again.

Q. Did you threaten at that time, or did any one in your presence threaten, that if the selectmen allowed the extension Beverly Farms would appeal to the Legislature for division?

The CHAIRMAN. You will have to excuse the committee. They have a petition here for the residents of Beverly Farms. I do not know whether it is material where it originated, or how it originated. It is signed by all these people of the town.

Mr. MOULTON. It seems to me that the motive of the petitioners is a question that we have a right to discuss, for we do not believe that it is the general wish of the residents of Beverly Farms that the town shall be set off from Beverly.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We believe that it is, and are not afraid to have it probed.

The CHAIRMAN. The petition is here signed by a very large majority of the people of Beverly Farms. We suppose they knew what they were signing.

Mr. MOULTON. I do not suppose that that prevents us from showing what the actual facts were in regard to the origin of this petition, and I think we have a right to the benefit of any facts that may come out in pursuance of that inquiry. I do not propose to worry the committee with it, or take up any considerable portion of your time, but it seems to me that we have the right, and that it is an important part of our case to show what this movement is, and who started it. I do not believe that the real parties in interest here are the parties that appear here to-day advocating this petition. I think we have a right to show it.

The CHAIRMAN. There is no objection to the gentleman showing who started the petition.

Mr. MOULTON. Now, Mr. Watson, was it not said at that meeting substantially what I said to you, that the town should be divided if that petition were granted? A. The remark was not made in the sense in which you put it. If you will allow me to explain the way in which it was made then I will say yes, and your explanation in full.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think we care for that.

Mr. WATSON. Then I will say no.

Mr. MOULTON. Then as you have left it, you say yes to the question if we let you explain, and no if we don't.

Mr. WATSON. I can't answer without giving the explanation. Something of that kind was said, but it was not in opposition to the railroad, but that it would bring rum into the district, and that it would rouse the temperance element of Beverly Farms so that they would ask for a division.

Q. Others expressed similar sentiments? A. I do not remember about it.

Q. Mr. Lothrop? A. I do not remember any such words from Mr. Lothrop's lips.

Q. Or did n't see any communication in any paper signed by him to that effect? A. I do not know anything about that, sir.

Q. How long after that was it that this movement began to take on headway? A. I do not know just when that meeting was. It was August or September.

Q. Was there a meeting in Mr. John T. Morse's residence soon after that? A. I was not there.

Q. You knew of it? A. A meeting in favor of the division of the town.

Mr. WILLIAMS. He was not there.

Mr. MOULTON. Then a second meeting was called. Were you there at that second meeting?

Mr. WATSON. I was.

Q. That was held to consider the division of the town? A. Yes, sir; to talk the matter over.

Q. Then was there a public meeting held at Marshall's Hall? A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were present and spoke? A. I was.

Q. Then the petitions were circulated, were they not? A. They were.

Re-direct examination.

Q. Who is John T. Morse, Jr.? A. A citizen of Beverly — one of our best citizens and a tax-payer.

Q. Is he a voter? A. He is.

Q. How long has he been a citizen? A. I should say, ten or twelve years.

Q. He is one of your committee? A. He is.

Q. Does he hold town office? A. He does not.

Q. Has he ever acted on any committee of the town? A. He is on the committee on water-supply.

Q. He represents the town of Beverly? A. The people acted upon his name in town meeting.

Q. How many people were at this little meeting at John T. Morse's parlor when you were there? A. I should say that there were eighteen or twenty of my neighbors right there.

Q. Were there any summer residents? A. I think there were three or four.

Q. How about the natives? A. I say there were eighteen or twenty.

Q. How many people are present here from Beverly Farms in round numbers? A. I should say sixty.

Q. These [indicating gentlemen to the right of the chair] are the people? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any summer residents among them? A. Yes, I think Mr. Sohler opposite to me is one.

Q. Who is T. K. Lothrop? A. A citizen of Beverly.

Q. Is he a member of your committee? A. He is.

Q. Does he live at Beverly Farms? A. He does.

Q. Does he take part in and attend town meetings? A. Most every town meeting I have seen him there.

Q. To your knowledge? *A.* To my knowledge.

Q. Now, then, in regard to this public meeting which was alluded to — how many were present? *A.* I should say 125, perhaps 150.

Q. Males or females, or both? *A.* Males.

Q. Were they voters generally? *A.* I should say that over nine tenths were voters.

Mr. MOULTON. Were there any women there? *A.* Yes; I think there were three ladies there.

Q. Mr. Lothrop was one of the speakers at that meeting? *A.* I think he made some remarks about something or other; what the substance is, I do not remember.

Q. You have almost forgotten about that? *A.* No; I do not forget very often.

Q. He heads his newspaper communications Commonwealth Avenue, does n't he? *A.* I do not know.

Q. He resides in Boston a part of the year? *A.* I know he resides in Brookline, Europe, and around at times, but Beverly Farms is his home.

Q. Do you know whether the same thing is true of Mr. Morse? *A.* Mr. Morse is sometimes at Boston, sometimes at Beverly.

Q. Do you remember who else was there? *A.* Mr. Woodbury, Mr. Day, one of the school committee. I think Mr. Davis, our iceman at Beverly Farms, and quite a number of young men there.

Q. Colonel Lee? *A.* Mr. Lee was there, — yes, sir.

Q. He spoke in favor of division, if the residents of the town desired it? *A.* He thought if they wanted it, it would make a pretty little town.

Q. If the native residents wanted it, he was willing to “help along”? *A.* I do not remember any such thing.

Q. Anything said about “a paradise” by Mr. Lee, if you remember? *A.* I do not remember.

Q. Mr. Leahy spoke in opposition did n't he? *A.* No, sir.

Q. He was suppressed by the sentiment of the meeting, was n't he? *A.* No, sir.

Q. What did happen then? *A.* A fellow came in there totally drunk and some one made a motion that he be put out, and they were going to do it when Mr. Leahy said no, he was a citizen at the Farms, and he was put into a chair.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Is Mr. Leahy's name on the petition?

Mr. WATSON. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MOULTON. His remarks were not friendly to division.

Mr. WILLIAMS. They were not against it certainly. He signed the petition. That proves what he means.

TESTIMONY OF DANIEL W. HARDY.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Are you a resident of the Farms?

Mr. HARDY. I am.

Q. How long have you resided there? A. Twenty years.

Q. What is your business? A. Contractor and builder.

Q. I wish you would state to this committee what stores there are in Beverly Farms? A. Five or six grocery stores, two fish markets, provision stores, apothecary stores, fancy goods store, and so forth and so on.

Q. Sufficient to supply the ordinary wants of the people? A. I think there is.

Q. Where do the people get their mail? A. Beverly Farms.

Q. Where do they take the cars? A. At the Farms.

Q. Of the shore of the town of Beverly about what proportion is taken? A. I should think nearly one half.

Q. The map speaks for itself. It leaves a half for the old town. Your business is a carpenter? A. It is.

Q. Do you know how many houses have been built in Beverly Farms by native people since 1870? A. I think there is very near fifty, I should say between forty and fifty.

Q. And there has been a constant growth since that time. Now then, sir, as it affects you, do you take books from the Beverly town library? A. I do not.

Q. Why not? A. The inconvenience of going to the town library.

Q. Whether or not you would take them if you had a library near by? A. I should.

Q. Regarding the valuation of the property of the Farms, whether or not it is as high or higher than in the town of Beverly? A. Do you mean round the village.

Q. I mean that of every-day sort of people, such as we have in here, and who are asking for this petition? A. I think it is quite as high, if not higher, than in the centre of the town of Beverly where they have all the privileges of a town.

Q. Is that valuation, in your judgment, satisfactory to the people? *A.* I think it is not.

Q. Why not? *A.* For the reason that we do not have all the privileges and advantages of the town, and, living at the distance we do, we ought to have some advantages in that direction.

Q. Do you know how much is expended for police in the town of Beverly? *A.* I think about \$4,000.

Q. About how much in Beverly Farms? *A.* I should say ten or a dozen dollars.

Q. Is there anything which warrants an extended police force at the Farms? *A.* I think not, sir.

Q. The communities are entirely different? *A.* I think they are.

Q. Is it densely populated, for instance, at Beverly Farms? *A.* It is not.

Q. Beverly Farms is more like any New England village? *A.* Like any rural village. Beverly is a compact manufacturing town.

Q. Now, then, as to the wants of the people as a part of the body politic, — are they the same as in Beverly? *A.* Well, in some respects, of course, they are.

Q. In any respects are they different? *A.* I suppose all civilized people need something similar.

Q. How is it as regards the question of sewerage? *A.* We have no occasion for sewerage at Beverly Farms.

Q. Have they in Beverly? *A.* I think they have. I think of necessity they must have sewerage in the town of Beverly within a few years.

Q. Is there any movement in that direction? *A.* I think there has been a movement made in that direction.

Q. What proportion has it assumed? *A.* I believe that the matter is before a board of engineers at the present time, or has been before the board of engineers.

Q. Contemplates the expenditure of money if adopted? *A.* Certainly.

Q. Does it contemplate any sewerage for Beverly Farms?

MR. MOULTON. Is he familiar with all these things, — with all the propositions that are before the people and the selectmen, and know that the Farms are not included?

MR. WILLIAMS. Whether any action has been taken in open town meeting in this matter?

Mr. HARDY. Think there has.

Q. Whether or not there are any paved streets in Beverly? A. There are.

Q. The requirements of travel are such as to demand it? A. I think it does.

Q. How is it in Beverly Farms? A. Oh, we have nothing of the kind.

Q. Now then, just briefly state your reasons for believing it to be an advantage to have the town of Beverly Farms incorporated? A. I think we set forth here in our petition our principal reasons, although there are some other reasons. I think, as a community so far distant from the town of Beverly, Beverly seems to be divided into two villages. We feel the want, we have long felt the want at the village of Beverly Farms of some public building. We have no building where we can have a lecture, where our people can get together for social entertainment. We also need room for our public library. The people are very much interested in the little library we have already started. The want has been long felt and talked about, that we need a building where we can have those social entertainments and lectures. Of course we cannot go before the town of Beverly and ask them to grant us a building. Therefore, we petition to become a separate and independent town to ourselves.

Q. Are you acquainted with most of the people in Beverly? A. I am acquainted with a large portion of them.

Q. Of the people here present in this room, what proportion come from Beverly Farms, should you think? A. I should say from fifty to seventy-five.

Q. Do you know how many come from Beverly? A. I do not.

Q. Are these people who reside there all the year round? A. They are.

Q. When were the shoe manufactories which now exist in Beverly built? A. Largely since 1870, I should say.

Q. Now a prominent industry of the place? A. They are.

Q. The principal industry? A. I consider the shoe interest the principal interest of Beverly.

Cross-examination by Mr. MOULTON.

Mr. MOULTON. You speak of the number of persons up here to-day from the Farms, were there special tickets issued to-day by the railroad company?

Mr. HARDY. Yes, sir.

Q. They came up to see what was going on? A. We extended an invitation to our neighbors, those that wanted to come.

Q. A general invitation? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom do you mean by we? A. The committee.

Q. Did the committee furnish the tickets? A. I furnished my own ticket.

Q. But the others? A. The committee furnished them where they wanted them.

Q. So that they could take a free ride back? Whereabouts at the Farms do you live, Mr. Hardy? A. I should say I lived very near the centre at the corner of Hale and High Streets.

Q. You think you are taxed too much? A. I think we are taxed too high.

Q. How much is your land taxed for a foot? A. I do not know; never figured it up; do not know how much I have got without looking.

Q. Then you never took the trouble to find out what proportion you were taxed? A. I was speaking of taxes in a general way.

Q. On what facts? A. Knowing the taxes of several people and my neighbors who owned little places.

Q. What neighbors and what people? Who is it that is taxed so? A. I refer to Mr. Pierce, — Mr. George Pierce, — a farmer.

Q. How much is his land taxed a foot! A. I cannot tell you. I cannot go into it so fine.

Q. How much an acre? A. I should take the sum total of his taxes without going into it.

Q. How much is that? A. I think about one hundred dollars.

Q. Sure of it? A. No: only I think he told me his taxes were in the neighborhood of one hundred dollars.

Q. Supposing you should find it was \$50.19 — would you say it was too high? A. I should say it was.

Q. Oh, yes. How much? A. Ten per cent., at least.

Q. Do you know how much land he has got? A. He has at the village —

Q. You said he was a near neighbor of yours. The land he has there? A. About three quarters of an acre.

Q. You know better about the extent of his land than your own, perhaps? A. I do not.

Q. Do you know what the rate of taxation is in Beverly? A. \$15.80.

Q. Was not quite that last year. Are there any buildings on that? A. There are.

Q. How much are the buildings worth? How much is the house worth? A. Well, sir, the house has been built a number of years, — probably a house that cost \$1,200 to \$1,500.

Q. How much are the other buildings worth? How much is the barn worth? A. The little stable is worth, perhaps, \$300.

Q. How much is the three quarters of an acre of land worth? A. I do not know, I am sure.

Q. Can't you tell? A. I do not know what means I have of telling.

Q. Then you do not know anything about the value of the land. Your assessor has lived within two or three blocks, within a few feet of where he lives? A. He has.

Q. Do you know of any other instance of oppressive taxes at the Farms besides Mr. Pierce's? A. I am not prepared to go into the details.

Mr. MOULTON. I guess I'll not trouble you any further.

Mr. WILLIAMS. What did you say in regard to the taxation at the Farms?

Mr. HARDY. I said I considered it high.

Mr. BENNETT. You do not want to repeat your testimony.

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is just what I want to do on certain points. You stated that it was high relatively?

Mr. HARDY. High relatively.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee understands about that.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Now how many assessors are there in the town?

Mr. HARDY. Five, I think.

Q. Does the assessor at Beverly Farms value the property at the Farms, only? A. I do not know, sir. From the fact that the assessor at Beverly Farms is very much out of health, I do not know that he values the property even at Beverly Farms.

Q. The five assessors value it? A. I presume so.

Mr. MOULTON. Don't you know that it is always left to the assessor from a particular part of the town to value the property in his portion of the town, or at least to have great weight in the matter?

Mr. HARDY. I am not aware that that is the fact.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN H. WOODBURY.

Mr. WILLIAMS. How long have you resided at the Farms?

Mr. WOODBURY. All my life.

Q. Have you been selectman for Beverly? A. I have.

Q. What year? A. 1875 and 1876, I think.

Q. Have you been a representative to this General Court? A. I have.

Q. What year? A. 1875.

Q. Will you kindly state to this committee as nearly as you can what is the public property of the town of Beverly and where located? A. The amount?

Q. No, I mean to specify. A. Located at Beverly proper the most of it.

Q. What have they there? A. They have a town hall, six schoolhouses, I think nearly all the engine-houses. In fact, we have an engine-house and schoolhouse at the Farms, and the same would apply to North Beverly. The balance of the property is located at the town proper.

Q. You have an engine-house at the Farms? A. We have.

Q. And a schoolhouse? A. We have.

Q. A cemetery? A. We have.

Q. All the rest of the property is where? A. In the town proper, except in the outskirts as I have mentioned.

Q. Are you a member of the Odd Fellows? A. I am.

Q. How many are there in Beverly Farms? A. I think, about fifty.

Q. Where do the Odd Fellows of Beverly Farms attend their meetings?

The CHAIRMAN. What is the point to be brought out here?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Simply that there were no social relations except the people that went to the Catholic church, and some few people that belonged to the Odd Fellows that might go to Beverly and on account of the inconvenience did not go. When did this growth of the town begin, — to use a street phrase, when did this “boom” in business take place?

Mr. WOODBURY. About 1870, I should say.

Q. Has this growth applied to both places? A. More largely to Beverly proper.

Q. Yet it has in Beverly Farms? A. It has in Beverly Farms also.

Q. I think I have covered all the points I desired; he could put in cumulative evidence.

Cross-examination by MR. MOULTON.

Mr. MOULTON. You say the business of Beverly started up in 1870.

Mr. WOODBURY. Perhaps I better go back to 1860.

Q. What happened in 1860? A. I do not know particularly, but I might say that the introduction of the first factory for the manufacture of shoes by machinery.

Q. Whose factory was that? A. Foster & Young.

Q. That was built in 1860? A. I think in the fall of 1860; I may be mistaken.

Q. When was Mr. Norwood's factory built? A. Mr. Norwood commenced to manufacture shoes in Beverly some time previous to that.

Q. When was the factory built? A. I could not tell you.

Q. Was n't it in operation a little after 1860? A. As a machine factory?

Q. Yes. A. I think, after the adoption of machinery by Foster & Young, it was generally adopted by other manufacturers of that class. I think Mr. Norwood introduced machinery there shortly after.

Q. Yes, sir. When was Mr. Israel Foster's factory built? A. I have not looked that matter up, I could not say positively.

Q. What is your idea about it? A. In my judgment it has been built since.

Q. Since when? A. Since 1860.

Q. Since 1860, but not since 1870? A. I could not say.

Q. When was Mr. David Le Favour's factory built? A. I think since 1870.

Q. Was it? A. I do not know.

Q. Those are some of the larger factories in Beverly? A. Yes, sir. Now you are leading in that direction I will go back to 1860. I should have said that in the first instance.

Q. Now, you talked of the buildings. You left out of account those at North Beverly and Centreville? A. I took those into account. I said that there was an engine-house and school at North Beverly and Centreville.

Q. Then on the road to Wenham there is a school there? A. On Dodge's Row, there is a school there, — pardon me.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It is all in old Beverly?

Mr. WOODBURY. It is all in old Beverly. It is outside the limits of our proposed town, any way. I am more directly interested in that.

Q. You speak of the public buildings at the Farms; has there ever been any request from the people of the Farms to the people of Beverly for a building that has not been granted? A. Why is it necessary for us to ask?

Q. I did not ask you for the reason. A. We have not.

Q. Or ever asked for a branch of the library there? A. We never asked for things we never expected to get.

Q. You never asked for them? A. We never have.

Q. You were never refused? A. What?

Q. A branch of the library there at the Farms, or any other thing that you requested as a people at the Farms? A. Well, I cannot say as to that.

Q. Can you name anything? A. So far as I am concerned, I have never asked for anything. I do not think my name appears on a petition, with the exception of one.

Q. I am not asking about you personally, but have they ever asked for anything they have not got? A. They say they have.

Q. What? A. I do not know.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You know the experience the people of Beverly Farms had in getting street lights, don't you? A. I do.

Q. Does n't that feeling generally prevail throughout Beverly Farms? A. The amount of it is, Beverly has taken the cream and we have taken the skim milk of everything they have ever had.

Mr. MOULTON. Such as what? A. Such as the engine-house. When they built new engine-houses in the centre of the town, they repaired an old one and gave it to us. Some of the people said they were satisfied with it, and some said it was good enough for Beverly Farms.

Q. Who said that? A. The engine company in particular and people in general.

Q. What engine company? A. The engine company that was there at the time at the Farms. The Beverly Farms people said the town of Beverly considered it good enough for Beverly Farms people.

Q. Was n't it enlarged and made as good as new? A. Well, I have no fault to find with it.

Q. The company were consulted about it? *A.* If they were I do not think I was consulted, and I was foreman of the company and had held that position for sixteen years.

Q. Did you ask for a different engine-house? *A.* I do not know that we ever asked for any engine-house. I do not care to tell all I know.

Q. If there is anything that you want to tell, we do not want you to keep it back? *A.* I know something about how engine-houses were obtained, and how they were built in Beverly.

Q. You were a member of the board of selectmen at one time, were you? *A.* I was.

Q. For how long a time? *A.* For two years.

Q. Was there anything during the time that you were on the board of selectmen that you wanted for the Farms that you did not get? *A.* Well, there were several things.

Q. Well, what? *A.* If you will turn back to the records and see the amount of money expended on the highways during the term of my office. I got a small portion of the money appropriated to fill in the cemetery, a very small portion, however. I have some recollections in regard to that too.

Q. Don't you know that within the last twenty years there has been more money expended on the roads of Beverly Farms than on any other portion of the town? *A.* I do not know that.

Q. What do you think about it? *A.* I know that there has been quite a sum of money expended at Beverly Farms on the roads.

Q. Was there anything else that you wanted when you were selectman that you did not get? *A.* Well, I was peculiarly situated on that board, and in fact, the board was peculiarly constituted at that time.

Q. That does not answer the question at all, but if he wants to leave it as an answer, I do not know as I care. *A.* There was one portion of that board—well, I will not say anything about it. If I got to going I might go too far. I guess I will not volunteer anything.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Just a single question in reference to the engine company, — whether your fire company has been reduced in numbers of late? *A.* It was reduced a few years ago. I do not recollect just the date.

Q. What was the occasion of it? *A.* I don't know, I have heard say—

Mr. MOULTON. I object to it. I think we have had enough of hearsay.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Don't you know?

Mr. WOODBURY. I never fairly found out. I knew it was reduced from forty-five to thirty members, and this reduction also applied to North Beverly and to Centreville. Just previous to reducing the companies the town appropriated a sum for a new steamer.

Q. Where was that steamer? A. At the town of Beverly.

Mr. MOULTON. Did n't the townspeople all vote for that steamer as far as you know?

Mr. WOODBURY. I only speak for myself; I did not.

Q. You do not know the sentiment up there? A. No, I don't.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE H. WYATT.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You reside in this portion of Wenham which is represented on the map?

Mr. WYATT. Yes, sir.

Q. Let me ask you, please, what is the population of that portion of Wenham? A. Sixty-nine.

Q. How did you ascertain that? A. Counted them myself.

Q. How many polls are there? A. Nineteen.

Q. About what is the population of the whole town of Wenham? A. Eight hundred and seventy-one, I think.

Q. Where did you get that? A. From the assessors.

Q. Kindly tell us what the acreage is of that proposed part? A. About four hundred acres.

Q. What is the value of the real estate? A. It is \$223.50.

Q. Is that the value? A. No, sir, that is the rate of tax.

Q. The tax-rate is ten dollars on a thousand, and you have the amount of taxation? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the valuation? A. \$22,350.00.

Q. Have you the tax on the personal estate? A. Forty dollars and twenty-five cents.

Q. How much would the valuation of personal property then be? A. Four thousand and twenty-five dollars.

Q. Have you the valuation for the whole town of Wenham? A. It is \$421,825.

Q. Where did you get that? A. From the assessors.

Mr. WILLIAMS. The aggregates of the polls and taxes of property as published by the tax-commissioner give it \$509,475.

Mr. MOULTON. That is what we have it.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Then I will put it in.

Mr. BENNETT. Is it less this year than then?

Mr. WILLIAMS. This is for 1885. Real estate, \$421,825; personal, \$87,650; total, \$509,475. State number of polls in the whole town.

Mr. WYATT. It is 262.

Q. Will you kindly state whether the people residing on this section are unanimous in favor of the division? A. Yes, sir, they are.

Q. Where do the people of this section get their mail? A. Beverly Farms.

Q. Where do they do their trading? A. Beverly Farms.

Q. Where are their social and church relations? A. Beverly Farms.

Q. How far distant are they from the old town of Wenham? A. Four miles.

Q. Have they any business with the Wenham people? A. No, sir.

Q. Have they any occasion to go there? A. No, sir, only to attend town meetings.

Q. What advantages would you receive from being incorporated as a part of this town? A. A higher grade of schools.

Q. As between Beverly Farms station and Wenham, whether it is not practically built up all the way through there? A. No, sir, for the first half mile it is n't.

Q. As between there and your place, is it continuously filled in with little farmhouses? A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MOULTON. You say you would get a higher grade of schools.

Mr. WYATT. Yes, sir.

Q. I understood Mr. Williams, in opening, that the part of Wenham that would be annexed to the Farms has a school already on it; now, how would you get a better school? A. We would have a better teacher.

Q. How many scholars do you have there now? A. About twenty.

Q. You say that the wish is unanimous? Have you consulted

everybody that lives there? *A.* No, sir; I do not say every one. All but two.

Q. How many families are there there? *A.* Sixteen.

Q. How many voters? *A.* Nineteen.

Q. You have consulted seventeen of them? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at any of the meetings at Beverly Farms in favor of separation? *A.* I have been there to two, I think.

Q. Whereabouts? *A.* Marshall Hall.

Q. At any prior to that? *A.* No, sir.

Q. You deal at Beverly Farms? *A.* Yes, sir; mostly.

Q. What is your business? *A.* Grocer.

Q. Where is your grocery store? *A.* It is in Wenham.

Q. In this part of Wenham? *A.* Yes, sir. That is, about sixty yards of the town line. Part of my place is in Wenham and part in Beverly.

Mr. WILLIAMS. As to about the amount of tax that the community pays there?

Mr. WYATT. About three hundred dollars.

Q. How much is expended there for schools and highways? *A.* About two hundred and eighty or two hundred and ninety dollars.

Q. Practically, about as much expended as raised. In reference to that nineteen, whether or not one of them is not a resident of Beverly Farms, and has signed the other petition? *A.* Yes, sir. His name is George Batcheller. He has built a cottage down in Beverly Farms, but has not moved into it. There is another man who is a blind man. I do not know that he was asked. I never heard that he was.

Mr. WILLIAMS. The absence of the other man's name can be explained in a similar manner.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will now adjourn to ten o'clock to-morrow morning, in the green room.

● JANUARY 21, 1886.

SENATOR PHILLIPS in the chair.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I desire before calling any witnesses to call attention to this map, showing the outlines of the surrounding towns and the jog of Wenham which it is proposed to annex. The corner is made at the corner bound of the town of Manchester, and Hamilton, and what is now Wenham. [*Mr. Williams* indicated on the map the various localities.]

TESTIMONY OF HENRY HOBBS.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You reside where?

Mr. HOBBS. Wenham.

Q. In Wenham. Have you been a selectman in the town of Wenham? A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been postmaster? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Representative to the General Court? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you acquainted with this section of Wenham and the people living thereon, which it is proposed to incorporate as Beverly Farms? A. I am.

Q. How far distant are they from the town of Wenham. A. I should judge about four miles and a half.

Q. If you were a resident, do you think it would be to the advantage of the people residing in that section to be annexed to Beverly Farms. A. I should say it would.

Q. Why? A. They are more intimately connected with Beverly Farms than they are with Wenham. They never go into the other part of the town, excepting to go there at the annual meeting, scarcely ever.

Q. Whether or not it would, in your judgment, be any injury to the town of Wenham to have them set off? A. Well, that is a question that I hardly could answer. Personally, myself, I should rather they would not be. At the same time, if I were situated as they are, I should want to go with the Farms.

Q. Whether or not it would affect the interests of the town of Wenham from a financial standpoint, — whether it would be any loss? A. I should not suppose it would.

Q. Do you know about what the expense is of maintaining that end of the town now? A. Somewhere in the neighborhood of \$300, I believe.

Q. Have you given any consideration to that fact? A. I have not.

Q. They support a school there? A. They do.

Q. About nine months in the year? A. Yes.

Q. And support the roads? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the feeling, so far as you know, of the citizens of the town of Wenham relative to their going away? A. Well, sir, I have heard but very little expression of opinion. I have been at the post-office in the morning occasionally in good weather and never heard the subject mentioned till day before yesterday morning.

Mr. MOULTON. Never heard it mentioned till day before yesterday?

Mr. HOBBS. I talked with one or two prominent citizens about the matter, — asked them if they had signed the petition.

Mr. MOULTON. I did not think, Mr. Chairman —

Mr. WILLIAMS. I do not suppose that is pertinent.

Mr. MOULTON. I do not see as it shows the general feeling at all.

Mr. WILLIAMS. If you know the general feeling at all, please tell the committee what it is.

Mr. HOBBS. I know the opinion of several citizens.

Mr. WILLIAMS. What was that?

Mr. MOULTON. It seems to me that what two or three people told him does n't represent the sentiment of the town.

Mr. HOBBS. It seems to me that they are indifferent about it. I have never heard the subject mentioned in the post-office, where there are thirty or forty men collected there. I never heard it mentioned until day before yesterday morning, when I mentioned it myself. I had n't seen the petition till then. I did not know anything about the town meeting that voted to oppose this measure.

Q. When you speak of the petition you mean the remonstrance?

A. I do.

Q. Are you one of the signers?

Mr. HOBBS. I am.

Q. What is your feeling in the matter? A. There are a considerable many enterprising young men there and we do not like to lose them. Still I look on the other hand and think of course they would be benefited more by going there. Their post-office is there, I expect. I know they do not come to ours. They never go to church or are in any way identified with the middle part of the town.

Q. Is not the feeling like this, that the people in Wenham proper do not like to say to a portion of their residents: "We do not want to say to you, 'Go off, nor have it appear we are kicking you off, but it will be satisfactory to us if you go'?" A. I should not say hardly that. I think they feel sort of indifferent, but, at the same time, I think, as a general thing, the citizens would rather they would not go. As far as financial interests are concerned, it would be no particular detriment to the town.

Mr. WILLIAMS. To have them go?

Mr. MOULTON. I understand you have made no investigation to find out what the feeling of the people of Wenham is?

Mr. HOBBS. I have not.

Q. Haven't you been sick, Mr. Hobbs? A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have not been about very much? A. Not until within the last two or three weeks.

Q. When did you first know that there was a purpose on the part of anybody to have this territory set off as a part of Beverly Farms? A. Oh, I have seen that early in the season, — the petition that had been presented to the Legislature to have that part of the town set off. I saw it in the papers.

Q. You don't know of any feeling that has existed among the residents down there in favor of being set off to Beverly Farms until this movement was started to set off Beverly Farms from Beverly? A. No, sir.

Q. Never heard it discussed at all? A. I never heard anything said about it any way until three or four months ago.

Q. You never heard of any desire on the part of the people of Wenham until that petition was started, to be set off as a part of Beverly Farms? A. No.

Q. The only advantage you see to them is, that they would be nearer the centre of the new town than they are to the centre of Wenham? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the whole acreage of Wenham, Mr. Hobbs? Do you know? A. I could not tell you now.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It would also conduce to their convenience generally, — the convenience of the wants of the people there?

A. I should judge so, because they have to go somewhere for everything they want, and they do not come to the middle of our town at all. I never see them, and I have no doubt half of the citizens of Wenham do not know the men when they see them.

Mr. MOULTON. Was there a town meeting held in Wenham to remonstrate?

Mr. HOBBS. I understood there was.

Q. Were you present at that meeting? A. I was not.

Q. When was it held? A. I could not tell.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN L. EATON.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Are you station agent at Beverly Farms?

Mr. EATON. Yes, sir.

Q. From your opportunities of observation and knowledge where do the people of Beverly Farms do their trading outside of Beverly Farms, what little they do? A. I should say that most of it was in Salem and Boston.

Q. Have you examined your books, your records that you keep to show the number of tickets that you have sold to Salem and Beverly during the month of December last? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many have you sold to Beverly? A. One hundred and forty-one.

Q. Salem? A. Two hundred and seventy-one.

Q. Of those 141 tickets sold to Beverly, were they all purchased by Beverly Farms people? A. No, sir; partly by people in Beverly who work in Beverly Farms coming down in the morning by carriages and going back at night in the cars.

Q. About what proportion of those? A. About one third.

Q. About what is the amount of receipts from your freight charges? A. In the neighborhood of \$5,000 a year.

Q. The number of season tickets that are sold from Beverly Farms to Beverly? A. I take the month of January and there were five.

Q. Do those people work at Beverly? A. Three of them work in Beverly, and two were people that live in Beverly and do business in Beverly Farms.

Q. Go back and forth daily? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is their occupation? A. One is a milliner, and the other is a contractor.

Q. Just a word in reference to the tickets which were on sale yesterday to come to Boston. Were they ordinary tickets? A. They were not ordinary tickets, they were special tickets bought at half price,—go and return for fifty-five cents in place of the regular fare, one dollar and ten cents.

Q. About how many did you sell yesterday? A. I sold seventy.

Q. Does that system of half fare prevail to-day? A. No, sir. To-day there are no half tickets.

Q. How is it about the sale of tickets to-day? A. I only tended two trains this morning.

Mr. MOULTON. I do not see how this is material.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It is put in because you attempted to make a point on the sale of tickets yesterday.

Mr. MOULTON. It never would have been made if counsel had not called the attention of the committee to the large number of people present from Beverly Farms.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I would like to call the attention of the committee to the large number of people here to-day.

Mr. MOULTON. Very well, then, let us continue the examination. How many of those tickets were bought by the committee?

Mr. EATON. None for themselves personally.

Q. How do you know? A. I know in this way, — same as I know anything. If you should buy a ticket and I saw you, I would know it, would n't I?

Q. How many were bought by the committee whether for themselves personally or anybody else? A. Oh, I could not say as to that. But the committee themselves personally bought their own tickets and some of them gave tickets.

Q. How many did you know were given away? A. I had no means of knowing.

Q. Can't you tell? A. No.

Q. Fifty or seventy-five? A. Oh, no, because there were only seventy-five in the first place.

Q. That was all there were in the first place? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were sold to an individual, to any one man?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Moulton, to save the time of the committee we will admit that tickets were given to those who desired them.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that was in evidence yesterday.

Mr. MOULTON. Only a single question more. Were not those tickets good for two days?

Mr. EATON. No, sir.

Q. Are n't they good to-day? A. Good going home, but not coming up.

Q. How long have you lived at the Farms? A. I lived there about five years, and previous to my moving there I worked four years, making about nine years.

Q. You lived in Manchester formerly? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you move when Mr. Lothrop was president of the Eastern Railroad? A. No, sir.

Q. After that? A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told us about the sale of tickets in December. Did you go back any further to investigate? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far back did you go? *A.* I took my books at random, a month here and a month there; they average about the same, very nearly.

Q. Did you investigate to see what the number of season tickets was between Beverly Farms and Boston during the year, for instance? *A.* No, sir.

Q. You were a part of the committee on preparation? *A.* No, sir.

Q. You attended any of the preliminary meetings? *A.* What do you mean?

Q. Any meeting held by citizens there in favor of separation? *A.* Yes, I attended that first meeting.

Q. Where? *A.* In Marshall's Hall, at the time that the petition was drawn.

Q. Now, will you tell me what shore residents, what summer residents were present at that meeting? *A.* I do not know that I could tell you all. I saw some there.

Q. Whom did you see there? *A.* I saw Mr. Lothrop, Colonel Lee, Mr. Morse, Mr. Frank Haven, — I think that is his name.

Q. Anybody else? *A.* I do not seem to remember.

Q. Mr. Dalton? *A.* Yes, Mr. Dalton.

Q. Any other that you recollect? *A.* I do not seem to remember any other.

Q. Any ladies there? *A.* Well, there was quite a number of ladies there, — a number of ladies there.

Q. Did you know who they were? *A.* I do not know that I could say to-day.

Q. Can't you say? *A.* I do not think that I could say who they were.

Q. You do not know who they were? *A.* I will not say that I do not know, but I do not remember any ladies that I could call by name now.

Q. Did anybody oppose the division of the town? *A.* Well, I do not know whether you might call it opposing the division of the town or not. There was one gentleman came in there and he was under the influence of liquor, and he made some statements, and that was all the opposition.

Q. What was done with him? *A.* Nothing was done with him, only he was told to sit down. he was invited to sit down.

Q. Aided in sitting down? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Davis ask for the reasons for separation at that time, and say that he did not see any? *A.* Mr. Davis said that he was not prepared to be on either side. He wanted to know what reasons there were for and against the question. He was non-committal. He did not oppose separation and he did not advocate separation.

Q. Did Mr. Lothrop make a long statement of reasons why Beverly Farms should be separated from Beverly, at that time? *A.* He read a statement.

Q. Was it the same one that was published in the *Beverly Citizen* the following Saturday? *A.* I could not say. I should say it was substantially the same.

Q. Do you know whether that was largely circulated, — that petition in the paper? *A.* I do not know.

Q. Were the figures there substantially the same that there are here? You have examined this [holding up a paper]? *A.* I have examined it, but I could not say.

Q. Have n't you compared the two? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Have n't you compared them with the statement made by Mr. Lothrop at that meeting? *A.* No, sir.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Is Mr. Lothrop a voter in the town of Beverly?

Mr. EATON. He has been a resident of the town of Beverly for twelve years, I think.

Q. Is Mr. Morse a voter? *A.* Mr. Morse is a voter.

Mr. MOULTON. Both those gentlemen are very active in this movement so far as you know?

Mr. EATON. I do not know as they are more active than others.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We will admit that they are interested.

Mr. MOULTON. More active than you have been?

Mr. EATON. Yes, sir; they have probably had more time.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Eaton, you say that Mr. Lothrop has been a resident of Beverly Farms twelve years?

Mr. EATON. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he a residence anywhere else? Is he a resident of Beverly all the year? *A.* No, sir; he is a resident of Beverly from six to seven months in the year, and then he moves from there.

Q. Do you know where he resides besides at Beverly Farms? *A.* I think he resides in Boston.

Mr. MOULTON. What proportion of the Boston people, — that

is, people that go into Boston and own residences on the shore, — what proportion stay there during the winter?

Mr. EATON. Well, we have but one that we call a shore resident that is there in the winter.

Q. Who is that? A. Mr. James P. Farley.

The CHAIRMAN. This is on the shore, you say?

Mr. EATON. Well, we would consider him a summer resident. He is on the shore.

Mr. MOULTON. He has recently built there, has he?

Mr. EATON. Yes.

Q. And the other owners and residents along the shore do not remain in Beverly during the winter? A. No. I think that Mr. Loring has been in the habit of living there the year round. I do not know his first name.

Q. You say that he lives there the year round? A. Well, some years, and some years he has not. I am not prepared to say, because he lives at what is called Pride's Crossing, and I am not acquainted there.

Q. But there are no others that you recall? A. I do not recall them, sir.

TESTIMONY OF ISAAC F. DAY.

Mr. WILLIAMS. How long have you lived at Beverly Farms?

Mr. DAY. Twenty-seven years last October.

Q. Where are you living just now? A. Hamilton.

Q. How long since you went to Hamilton? A. Well, my family have been there since about the first day of January.

Q. What has been your business at Beverly Farms? A. Groceries, general country store, and post-office in the same building.

Q. You had charge of the post-office? A. In connection with my father, yes.

Q. Were you, at this meeting which has been referred to in Marshall's Hall, chosen Chairman of the committee? You were a member of the committee, and subsequently chosen Chairman of the committee? A. I was.

Q. Did you have occasion to gather some statistics relative to the incorporation of the town? A. I did.

Q. Did you ascertain the population of the town district? A. I did.

Q. How did you get at it? *A.* By canvassing from the Manchester line to the Wenham line, and to the extreme limit on the western end.

Q. What is the result of your figures? *A.* Thirteen hundred and twelve.

Q. How many males? *A.* Five hundred and twenty.

Q. Those are male adults? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. How many female adults? *A.* Four hundred and sixty-five.

Q. How many under twenty-one of both sexes? *A.* Three hundred and twenty-seven.

Q. Making a grand total? *A.* Thirteen hundred and twelve.

Q. How many horses and cattle in that district? *A.* Three hundred and seven.

Q. How many dwelling-houses? *A.* Two hundred and fifty-five.

Q. Barns and stables? *A.* One hundred and seventy-nine.

Q. How many school-children from five to fifteen? *A.* One hundred and forty-four.

Q. The number of voters? *A.* Two hundred and three. There are more than that.

Q. How many more? *A.* Four or five,—half a dozen, perhaps.

Mr. TAFT. How many voters?

Mr. DAY. Two hundred and three were the figures I made, but I think four or five might be added that are registered and perhaps a dozen that are not registered and have allowed their names to be taken from the tax list.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You are a member of the school committee of the town of Beverly? *A.* I am.

Q. How long have you been a member? *A.* Twelve years in March; I think I was elected in 1874.

Q. You were acquainted with the school at Beverly Farms? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. You are familiar not only with Beverly Farms, but the other parts of the town? *A.* More especially with Beverly Farms and the Centreville neighborhood.

Q. How many schoolhouses have you at the Farms proper? *A.* One.

Q. How many grades? *A.* Three.

Q. What are they? *A.* Grammar, intermediate, and primary.

Q. What is the average number of pupils graduating from the grammar department per year? A. That would vary. Twenty, or perhaps not so many as that, — sixteen or eighteen.

Q. How many ordinarily attend high school of that number? A. Three, I should think, they would average; about three a year on an average; of course it varies.

Q. All in that class are eligible for examination for the high school, are they not? A. They are supposed to be.

Q. What is the largest number of pupils that ever attended from Beverly Farms to your knowledge? A. The largest number was eleven.

Q. When was that? A. In 1859.

Q. Where was the high school at that time? A. Beverly Farms.

Q. How long did it remain there? A. Two years, I think.

Q. Then where was it located? A. Beverly.

Q. Can you briefly state to the committee the circumstances under which the school was located at Beverly Farms?

Mr. MOULTON. I do not know how that is material, if the committee please

Mr. WILLIAMS. I do not care to press it. I thought for the information of the committee he might make a statement.

Mr. DAY. It was kept there two years, at what is now Pride's Crossing, — a mile or a mile and a quarter from the centre of the Farms.

Q. Why was the school removed from there? A. I do not know, except the inconvenience of pupils coming from Beverly.

Q. Have you consulted the records to find anything about the reasons? A. I have.

Q. Will you kindly read it to the committee and state the source of the information? A. The school committee's report of 1859 goes on to say that in accordance with the town vote of last spring a school was organized and located at Beverly Farms. Then it goes on to say how many scholars, — twenty-five girls and eight boys joined the school. Then it states where they came from, — eight from the East and three from the West Farms, making eleven scholars from the Farms, out of the thirty-three scholars in the school, — one third part of the school. During the winter term this number was reduced to seventeen. It then says: "It appeared upon careful inquiry that the diminu-

tion of the school arose from the fact that the fatigue of daily travel from Beverly to Beverly Farms discouraged the scholars. It was found, upon trial, to be too great for those children who had at the outset hoped to enjoy the advantages of the school."

Q. Whether or not there was a railroad running at that time, as at present? *A.* Oh, yes.

Q. How many scholars are there in the high school to-day from Beverly Farms? *A.* Seven.

Q. Extending through how many classes? *A.* Four. I think it is the first time that we have had scholars in what is known as the advanced class. The regular school course consists of three years.

Q. How many from the last class graduating from the grammar school are in the present high school? *A.* Four.

Q. From your familiarity with school affairs, should there be a school of equally good grade at Beverly Farms, how many scholars would be eligible? *A.* Well, the scholars that would be eligible would be all the scholars of the first class. It is not fair to say that all the scholars would attend the high school if there was one.

Q. Exactly. How many, from your knowledge of the people, would attend? *A.* I should say a class of twelve would go in each year. That is my guess, and my judgment. Take it for what it is worth.

Q. Why do you think there is so small a number attending at Beverly? *A.* Oh, I know. No need to think about it.

Q. What is it? *A.* That report of the school committee for 1859 is the best answer I could give. It is just as far, a little farther for the scholars at the Farms where most of the scholars live, it is a mile farther than it was for the scholars to come in 1859 to the Pride's Crossing school. If the fatigue of that journey discouraged them, then we will allow that they must be two miles more fatigued. Not only that. I can call gentlemen that would not allow children to go to the high school on account of the inconvenience of travel, the danger of going back and forth on railroad trains, and being away from home. Scholars would be obliged to leave home at a quarter of eight, say, half-past seven, and get back at half-past four. That is about the time they have got to occupy.

Q. They have got to start from their homes earlier than that? *A.* Why, certainly; yes, sir.

Q. Now, then, Mr. Day, you settled at the Farms in 1857?
A. 1858.

Q. Since that time, how many representatives to the General Court has Beverly Farms had? A. One.

Q. In what year? A. Eighteen hundred and seventy-five.

Q. How many selectmen has she had? A. I do not remember any; I doubt if there were any from the time I lived there in 1858 till 1875 or 1876, when Mr. John H. Woodbury was elected. I would not say there has not been one, but I do not recall any.

Q. With reference to representatives, have you examined the records? A. I have.

Q. What fire department have you at Beverly Farms? A. Hand-engine and hose-carriage.

Q. How many men? A. I suppose forty, now. There was a time it was forty-five, then it was reduced to thirty; but I think the number has been fixed at forty.

Q. Are there steam fire-engines at Beverly? A. Yes, sir; two.

Q. Whether in case of fire they can render you any material assistance? A. No, sir. The last fire I can recall is Mr. Rollins Morse's stable, which is a mile this side of the Farms. The alarm was given by telephone, was sent to a doctor's office, and the doctor had to send his man out to the street after he got the message. When the fire-engine arrived, the building was burned. The Farms company were packing up their engine to go home when the steamer came down.

Q. It would take at least how long to run there with a heavy engine or any steam fire-engine? A. They would have to work. It is four miles and a half distant from the station or from the church and the centre of the Farms. We will allow any man to judge. If they got there in half an hour, they would work smart. Probably they could not do it. They might do it in Boston; but I doubt if they could get under way there in that time. Still, I will give them half an hour.

Q. Did you circulate this petition? A. No, sir.

Q. Had anything to do with circulating it? A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the number of voters who have not signed it? A. No, sir. I have not seen the petition for six weeks, that I know of.

Q. Previous to that time, about how many signatures were there upon it? A. I think the last time I saw it there were about one hundred and eighty.

Q. What is the feeling among the people in reference to it, that is, the people who live there? *A.* You are speaking especially of what we call the home people, the Farms people?

Q. Exactly. *A.* I cannot recall but two men, young enterprising men under forty years of age, from that down to twenty-one, that refused to sign. One does business in Beverly and one other is all that I can think of. Then there are people living of course in the very extreme western end who refused to sign.

Q. How many of those do you know? *A.* There is Stanley, Benson, Patch, Thistle, — probably half a dozen, possibly more than that.

Q. Are there probably more than ten voters at the outside who have declined to sign? *A.* I have not seen the petition, but from what I know of the petition I should think it would be just about that number.

Q. Whether or not if Wenham is annexed those voters who now decline to sign would be accommodated for schools in the northern part? *A.* The only man that refused to sign in that section would be accommodated very much, for his house is near the division line, and he has three or four children to send to school within three or four years.

Q. Mr. Day, in order to help out the committee, I will ask the general feeling in regard to the management of town affairs? *A.* Well, there is a general feeling of dissatisfaction. That is, there is more or less grumbling and growling about it, and at the same time a feeling that we cannot help ourselves.

Q. Why can't you help yourselves? *A.* Ten to one is a very poor show in town meeting.

Mr. WILLIAMS. So you have no influence in town affairs?

Mr. MOULTON. That is not what the witness says. I have no doubt he will now.

Mr. WILLIAMS. What influence do you exert in town meetings?

Mr. DAY. Not any.

Q. Will you kindly state to the committee what are the advantages of having the town incorporated? *A.* The advantages of having an old-fashioned New England town where all the young men will feel that they have an interest in town affairs. It has very often happened that men will come into my store and some one will say something about town meeting, and they will say, "What is the use of going to town meeting?" There is almost

total indifference to town meetings, except the annual meeting, and town elections. If the town had a voting-place, there are very few of the young men, and very few of the older ones there but what would feel interested and take an active part in it. Not only that, but I think there is a feeling growing there, not only in the Farms but growing in Beverly, that it is only a question of a very short time when Beverly will be made a city; and we know very well that if Beverly gets to be a city, Beverly Farms will be a small ward in a small city, and the influence that they can exert then will be of no account whatever.

Q. You were present yesterday at the hearing, and I should like to ask you, — if my brother does not object, and if he does, I will go into it more at length, — if the testimony relative to town meetings would meet with your assent? *A.* Oh, yes. A laboring man, to attend town meeting — Well, I should state, as was stated here yesterday, every one knows that a laboring man or mechanic about his work when he gets through with his day's work has more or less chores to do; and he cannot get to town meeting unless he leaves at about half-past five from the depot. I think some one stated yesterday that it causes a laboring man or mechanic to lose about a quarter of a day's time. That is about what it amounts to, else he must get there on foot, or by some private conveyance.

Cross-examination by MR. MOULTON.

Mr. MOULTON. How long have you been on the school committee?

Mr. DAY. I think I was elected in 1874. That would be twelve years next month.

Q. Twelve years' continuous service? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. There are three schools in one building at the Farms, are there? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. You have had the general supervision of that school? *A.* I have.

Q. And of other schools in that direction and adjoining districts? *A.* Yes, sir, — the Centreville and Dodge's Row School.

Q. What sort of a school have you had at the Farms since you have been on the committee? *A.* As good a school as they have had in the town of Beverly.

Q. That has always been your report in regard to it, has n't it? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. So that the only grievance you complain of in regard to educational facilities is the difficulty of getting over the four and a half miles to get to the high school? *A.* Principally, yes, sir.

Q. It is the only thing, is n't it? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. You cited from the school committee's report of 1859 and you gave the number of those who attended from the Farms at that time? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. What was it? *A.* Eleven. The whole number of scholars was thirty-three, — eleven from the Farms.

Q. That was the number that entered, was n't it? That was the number of the first term. Then you read something about a reduction. *A.* The whole school was reduced to the number of seventeen during the winter months.

Q. How many of those that left the school were from the Farms? *A.* The report don't say. I think likely you were a member of the school. You know, perhaps.

Q. Were there five? *A.* I do not know as there was one, and I do not know but the whole eleven attended. The report don't say.

Q. You don't know whether the decrease was as large proportionately at the Farms as elsewhere, or whether the whole eleven left? *A.* I do not know, but I do not think it was.

Q. You say there are about twenty who are qualified to enter the high school? *A.* I think I said sixteen to eighteen.

Q. Do I understand you to say that twelve would probably attend the high school if it were convenient? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Is n't that a pretty large number? *A.* I don't think I set it high at all. I think this: if this winter's class is eighteen in the advanced class and it was known there was a high school there that number instead of being eighteen would be more likely to be twenty or twenty-one, if they knew that they could have the advantages of having a high school at home.

Q. You think the very fact that there was a high school convenient of access would increase the number in the lower school? *A.* No doubt about that, at all.

Q. What are your reasons? Any more than a mere matter of judgment? *A.* A mere matter of judgment. I know the people, and know the neighborhood, and know the families well enough.

Q. Do you think the Farms are peculiar in this respect, or have you investigated other towns to ascertain? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Do you know how it is in Beverly? *A.* I suppose that the average number, — that is, that there are about as many in Beverly as in other places who get through with the lower school and go into the higher school.

Q. But do you know that the proportion is very small? *A.* Yes; but there would be quite a difference if you take different districts in Beverly.

Q. Do you mean to say that there is anything like that proportion in the districts that lie nearest to the high school? *A.* I think the Briscoe School of Beverly would send pretty near that proportion. You take the South School of Beverly and you find they do not.

Q. How about the Washington? That lies very near? *A.* I do not know. I should think likely the Washington would come very near the Briscoe.

Q. What was the whole number of pupils in the high school in Beverly? *A.* The whole number of pupils?

Q. Yes. *A.* When the school commenced in September?

Q. At any time? *A.* I think when the school commenced in September, it was somewhere about one hundred and fifteen.

Q. And what was the number that graduated from the grammar school? *A.* I do not know.

Q. So that you have no statistics even from the town of Beverly or from any of the schools to show what the number is that do enter the high school? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Have you, as a matter of fact, in the school at present at the Farms, more than nine scholars in the first class, the class that would be prepared to enter the school at the next term?

A. Yes, sir, I think there are.

Q. Do you know about it? *A.* No, sir. I am not sure.

Q. Then if it should turn out that there were only nine scholars, your estimate for this year would be too large? *A.* Too large. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, what year did eighteen scholars fit for the high school and graduate from the Farms? *A.* Probably never fitted for the high school.

Q. Did that number ever graduate? *A.* I should think there had.

Q. When? *A.* I could not fix any year, or years, but I should think they had.

Q. That is a matter of judgment of general recollection? *A.* Yes, that is all.

Q. Did you get these figures, Mr. Day, that you have given? They are substantially the same as those that are printed on this sheet? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get them? *A.* I did most of them. I got the population.

Q. When did you do it? *A.* About the middle of November. I could not say any date.

Q. You were requested by the committee to go ahead and do it? *A.* No; I think that, speaking of the population at one time, I said I would take care of that and see what the population was. I do not know that I was requested. I think I volunteered.

Q. You say you went round and canvassed the whole? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. At the time that you did that, how long were you about that? How long were you at work doing that? *A.* Well, two days and some on a third day, — three days in succession. I did the most of it in two days.

Q. Did you get any other figures at the time than the population? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. What other matters did you inquire into? *A.* The number of houses, the stables and barns, population, children under five, five to fifteen, under twenty-one, males and females over twenty-one, horses and cows.

Q. How many horses were there? *A.* The number of horses was two hundred and nine; cattle, ninety-eight.

Q. How many of those horses belong to Boston residents? *A.* I could not tell.

Q. Can't you tell about that? *A.* No.

Q. What is the largest number of horses owned by any man there? *A.* I guess Charles J. Morse owns more than any one.

Q. How many? *A.* I should have to trust to memory altogether. I think, though, it is about twelve, — twelve or fourteen.

Q. He is not a summer resident, is he? *A.* No, sir.

Q. He is a Boston man? *A.* He has no other home than Beverly.

Q. Is he in business in Boston? *A.* I do not know as he is in business.

Q. Does he spend the winter there? *A.* No, sir. He spends

it abroad mostly. He is a citizen and voter there. He has no other residence that I know of.

Q. Do you know that the assessors could find more than thirty-one horses in May of non-residents? *A.* I do not know how many the assessors found. I could find more in two stables.

Q. Do you know about the whole number? *A.* I do not know anything about the assessors' figures. I never see them.

Q. You were present at the meeting in Marshall's Hall, were you? *A.* I was.

Q. Were you present at the preliminary meeting at Mr. Morse's house? *A.* I was there one evening. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that. What was the date? *A.* I could not tell you. It was about a week earlier than the meeting in Marshall's Hall.

Q. Who was there? *A.* At the first meeting?

Q. No; the meeting you was at. *A.* I cannot testify as to every person that was there.

Q. Can't you give us the names of some of them? *A.* Yes, sir. I can give you N. P. Adams, Mr. Eaton, my brother Charles, Mr. Connolly. I guess, Mr. John H. Watson, Mr. Augustus P. Loring, Mr. Lothrop, Mr. John T. Morse, Mr. Charles H. Dalton. I am not sure about Mr. Charles Dalton. Really, I cannot recall any more. There were more than that there. There were probably thirty there.

Q. Was Mr. Lee there? *A.* No, sir. I should say he was not there.

Q. Who else was there of the shore residents? *A.* There was Mr. Lothrop, Morse, Loring, — all of those you call shore residents. I call them citizens of Beverly.

Q. You may call them what you please. You know what I mean? *A.* Exactly. I understand your meaning. I think Mr. Martin Brimmer was there, Frank Morrison, that is all I remember.

Q. Do you know whether that was the first or the second meeting. *A.* The second meeting.

Q. You was not present at the first? *A.* I was not.

Q. Then you were present at the meeting in Marshall Hall? *A.* I was.

Q. You made some remarks there, did you not? *A.* I did.

Q. Did you say this, — that Mr. Lothrop said that this part of the town had been nearly disfranchised? *A.* Something that the

reporter got construed in that way. I am willing to leave it in that way. That is not what I said, but I am not particular about the words.

Q. Then did you go on to say that he might just as well have said that it was entirely ignored? *A.* No, sir. I did not say that. That was the part that I objected to. No, sir, I did not put it in that way.

Q. Do you know how extensively this account of this meeting was circulated by Mr. Lothrop? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Do you know of its being circulated at all? *A.* By Mr. Lothrop?

Q. Yes. *A.* No, sir. I do not.

Q. Did you take any pains to circulate it yourself? *A.* I think there were about half a dozen papers left at the store, and they were left with my father and my daughter, and I came in and said: "What are these *Citizens* here?"

Q. I do not care for that conversation. *A.* They asked me to give them to the people in the neighborhood of Wenham. I think I gave one to Mr. Dodge, and other people in Wenham. That was my instructions, so that people in Wenham might know of the movement. It might have been half a dozen, might have been more than that. I do not think there are more than seven or eight. They went into three or four families.

Q. You spoke of Mr. Connolly. By whom was he employed? *A.* He is a contractor.

Q. Is n't he in the employ of Mr. John T. Morse? *A.* I do not know as he ever earned a dollar of Mr. Morse in his life. You are referring to Mr. Stephen Connolly, Sr., and I am referring to a younger man.

Q. Oh, yes. Who left those papers there that you spoke of? *A.* I do not know.

Q. In regard to the unanimity with which this petition was signed, you say you did not go about with it yourself? *A.* I did not.

Q. You do not know whether the usual difficulty was experienced in getting parties to sign their names, what difficulty was found, or what arguments were used with parties who signed the petition? *A.* I do not from my own knowledge. I circulated the petition in this way. It was left in my store for another party to call for it, and I asked three or four people to sign it.

I asked one party: "Is your name on this petition?" He said no, and looked at it, and all there but one signed it. I believe he has since signed.

Q. Were the arguments discussed there at that time? *A.* No, sir. Probably the whole discussion did not last more than ten minutes.

Q. At the meeting at Mr. Morse's house, was the tax question discussed? *A.* I do not remember that it was alluded to.

Q. Will you say that it was not? *A.* I will not say that it was not.

Q. Have n't you any memory on the subject one way or the other? *A.* I do not know as the word tax was spoken that evening. It was not a matter of discussion. I know that.

Q. It was not referred to? *A.* It was not referred to.

Q. Do you mean that? It was not referred to by anybody? *A.* I do not remember hearing it at all. The meeting was not, as you may imagine, where speakers got up and ventilated their opinions. It was for discussion.

Q. Have you ever heard the matter of taxes discussed in connection with this petition? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. To what extent? *A.* To a limited extent.

Q. And in what way? *A.* I have heard the question discussed as to what the effect might be upon taxation.

Q. What was the conclusion that was come to in any conversation that you have heard in regard to it? *A.* Most of the conversation that I have heard in regard to it was that, so far as taxation went, it would not make much difference whether we were a town by ourselves or otherwise.

Q. On the whole, that it would be in favor of the new town? *A.* More rather thought they would get the worst of it in the matter of taxation.

Q. Do you mean to say that it has been represented to the people of Beverly Farms, who are in favor of this petition, that their taxes would be higher than in the town of Beverly? *A.* No, sir, it has not been represented in that way. You asked me my opinion, and I said the opinion is that it would increase the taxes.

Q. Do these people who come here understand that their taxes are going to be increased by the division of the town? *A.* Probably not.

Q. Don't they have an understanding the other way; that their

taxes are going to be diminished, and is not that held out to them as an argument? *A.* I have never heard it.

Q. You say you have heard it discussed to a limited extent, but only to the effect that taxes would be about the same, and you would get the worst of it. By that you mean that taxes would be increased? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And you have never heard any other opinion than that? *A.* Yes. I have heard the opinion expressed all three ways.

Q. Then you have heard considerable discussion? *A.* No, sir. You understand that for the last three or five weeks I have not been in Beverly Farms.

Q. But there has been more discussion during the past three or four weeks than before? *A.* I do not know.

Q. But don't you find the feeling increasing down there in regard to division, as you have come down within the last three or five weeks? *A.* Yes, sir, I have.

Q. The excitement has been growing? *A.* No. No excitement.

Q. The interest, perhaps? *A.* The interest. Yes, put it in that way.

Q. And what discussion you have heard on the matter of taxes you have heard mainly within the past three or five weeks? *A.* No, sir, I have not. When the movement began to take head, I was moving out of town.

Q. Then, notwithstanding the fact that you had been away most of the time, you have heard the matter discussed enough to hear the three opinions expressed? *A.* Yes, sir, but it was earlier than three weeks ago.

Q. Have n't you heard it talked of at all within three weeks? *A.* No, sir, I may say I have not.

Q. You have never known of any complaint being made to the town of any grievance by the Farms people? *A.* Formal complaint?

Q. Formal or informal? *A.* Yes, I have heard informal complaints.

Q. In regard to what? *A.* In relation to the highways.

Q. That they were not kept as they should be? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Who complained? *A.* The people at the Farms?

Q. Who? *A.* I have — not to go out of the family.

Q. When? *A.* I have complained to the surveyors in regard to the highways.

Q. I asked you if you had ever known of any complaints by the Farms people to the town or the selectmen of any grievance?

A. I considered that the surveyor —

Q. Just answer that question, if you please. A. To the selectmen?

Q. To the selectmen, or to the town in town meeting? A. No. I do not know that I have. I should go to the surveyor.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Why do you think the number of scholars that attend the school from your district might be larger than from another?

Mr. DAY. I think most of the people in that neighborhood, in fact, all of them, are so much interested in the matter of education that they would be more likely to send their children than from some other districts. That is, there are other districts where the scholars would be obliged to go out and work to a larger extent than they would, perhaps, in that neighborhood.

Mr. MOULTON. Then you state in your reports that a large proportion of the scholars who graduate from the grammar school cannot attend the high school because they have to be set to work?

Mr. DAY. No, sir.

Q. That is not the fact? Now, a single question more. I want to know whether you have ever advocated the holding of town meetings at Beverly in the evening? A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever expressed yourself as in favor of the policy upholding evening meetings? A. I do not remember that I have, but I can do so.

Q. You can do so? A. Yes, sir.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Would you have evening meetings at Beverly Farms if you had a town?

Mr. MOULTON. That is not what I said.

Mr. DAY. So far as the town of Beverly is concerned, I should think it would be the best thing they can do to hold their meetings in the evening, because it gives their laboring men an opportunity to attend.

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is for the town proper?

Mr. DAY. Yes, sir.

Q. How does it affect Beverly Farms? A. It is a great disadvantage.

Mr. MOULTON. Has n't it been the talk, and have n't you so expressed yourself in favor of holding town meetings in Beverly in the evening?

Mr. DAY. I say so now. So far as the town is concerned, I should think it would be policy for them to hold their town meetings in the evening, but it would work greatly to the disadvantage of the outskirts. While I do not know as I have ever expressed that, I will now.

Q. During the years 1884 and 1885 has there not been a train that has gone up from the Farms at quarter-past six in the evening and another return at seventeen minutes past ten? A. So far as 1884 goes I could not say. There was in 1885 during the summer months.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Has that train ever been on except last summer?

Mr. DAY. No, sir.

Q. There is no assurance that it will be on another year? A. No, sir.

Mr. MOULTON. No assurance there will be any trains on any year.

TESTIMONY OF AUGUSTUS P. LORING.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You are a counselor-at-law?

Mr. LORING. I am.

Q. Have you been engaged as counsel in preparing some statistics which have been presented on a prospectus and other statistics which we will introduce? A. I have.

Q. Will you kindly tell the committee the area of the proposed town of Beverly Farms? A. It is 3,144 acres.

Q. The area of the whole town? A. The area of the whole town, according to the tax commissioner's report, is 8,057. In 1883, by the town report, 8,423 acres were taxed. That is about four hundred more than the tax commissioner's report.

Q. Kindly state the valuation of the whole town? A. The valuation of the whole town is \$10,633,425.

Q. By the way, I will ask you where you get the valuation? A. From the tax commissioner's report.

Q. Have you the valuation of the property in Beverly Farms? A. The valuation is \$4,029,890.

Q. Is that in Beverly Farms, or does that include the little portion of Wenham? A. It does not include the little portion of Wenham. That will add about fifteen thousand dollars to the valuation.

Q. Where did you get those figures? *A.* I had transcripts made of the assessors' books within that district. The town is divided up into the Farms district, and of course we take the whole of that, and then at the Cove and Centreville some were outside, and those I made a list of and added to the Farms district. Then I had two transcripts made from the assessors' books which were checked off against each other.

Q. The number of miles of road in the whole town? *A.* About forty-eight.

Q. The number of miles in the proposed new town? *A.* Thirteen and three tenths, nearly.

Q. Does that include the little strip of Wenham? *A.* That does not include the little strip of Wenham.

Q. That will add how much? *A.* I should judge about two miles.

Q. Will you kindly state to the committee the amount and description of the public property of the town of Beverly and where located? *A.* There is a town hall which is included on the same lot with the town hall and armory. In the town hall is a public library and a hook-and-ladder house. That is in the old town. There are five hose-houses in the old town and one at the Farms. There are three hose-carriages, one being at the Farms. There are three hand-engines, one of which is at the Farms. There are two steam fire-engines in the old town. There is, in addition to that, an engine-house at Centreville, which is a small affair, and there is a large new engine-house, a large brick affair, for the two steamers at the old town. There are nine school-houses in all in town, of which the Bass River, Dodge's Row, Centreville, High School, Cove School, Briscoe School (old and new), the Washington-street Schoolhouse, are in the old town. The Farms Schoolhouse is at the Farms. There are in the town fifty-one miles of water-pipe, of which forty-three (nearly forty-four) are cement made, four miles cast-iron made, and three (nearly four) miles small pipe that is used as main, averaging under three inches. There is a common of three acres in the heart of the old town. There are forty-five acres of cemetery, between four and three-fourths and five acres of that being at the Farms. There is an almshouse with 26 acres of land,—a nice new building.

Q. Making a total? *A.* On the town books it makes a total,

deducting the sinking funds, of \$768,400, that amount after deducting also the sinking funds and trust funds which the town holds.

Q. What is the valuation of the public property at the Farms?

A. The valuation of the public property at the Farms has to be my estimate.

Q. You might give it? *A.* I estimated the hose-house and land there as being worth \$1,500. I estimated the engine and hose-carriage, being old-fashioned hand concerns, at \$1,000. I estimated the schoolhouse at the Farms at \$5,000; \$1,000 was paid for the land, and it cost not quite \$5,000 to build. It has been built some years. I estimated that we had about one third of the water-pipes, which is a liberal estimate, as I do not suppose we have so many, and took one third of what it cost to lay them, — that is, \$120,000. I estimated our cemetery as worth \$1,500, making a total of \$129,000 worth of property at the Farms.

Q. Mr. Loring, as regards the valuation of the new town, how would it compare with other towns in the Commonwealth? *A.* The town of Beverly Farms would stand with fifteen less in acres. There would be 124 towns with smaller populations, 122 towns with smaller number of polls, estimating the polls at 350 (which is inside, I think), and in valuation, I think, twenty-seventh.

Q. About the old town? *A.* The old town, after division, would stand thirty-sixth in number of acres, nineteenth in population (and I see on the statement it is twentieth, but I make it nineteenth), in polls seventeenth, and in valuation ninth.

Q. Just a word as to the summer residents who have been alluded to. How many summer residents are there in the town of Beverly Farms, so called? *A.* There are seventy, about. That counts seven places that the people do not own, but which are rented every year as summer residences.

Q. Are there any summer residents in old Beverly? *A.* There are twenty-six, making the same calculation, though there are a great many more small houses that take summer boarders.

Q. Of the summer residents, so called, who pay taxes, who pays the largest tax? *A.* William D. Pickman pays the largest tax. He lives in the old town.

Q. How much does he pay? *A.* About nine thousand dollars.

Q. Of the other tax-payers throughout the town who pays the next largest? *A.* I do not know who pays the next largest tax. I should say Mrs. Sears.

Q. Whether or not Mr. Le Favour pays a heavy tax? *A.* I should say he was the largest resident tax-payer. He has a shoe-factory in the old town and lives at the Vendome Hotel, Boston, in the winter.

Q. How much does he pay? *A.* About \$2,500 I think.

Q. He resides in old Beverly? *A.* He goes to Boston in winter, but I see the Beverly people in the paper count him as the largest resident tax-payer.

Q. Regarding this petition, you have examined the list as it has been presented? *A.* I have.

Q. Tell me how many voters there are upon it? *A.* There are sixteen people paying a poll-tax that were not on the check list. I do not suppose you call those voters. There are nineteen on the list that are not voters. There are 208 on the petition.

Q. Are those sixteen qualified? *A.* They pay a poll-tax, but some of them may be aliens.

Mr. TAFT. How many voters are there on the petition? You do the mathematics, please.

Mr. LORING. One hundred and eighty-seven. They are all voters but nineteen.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Of the petitioners how many pay a tax upon real estate.

Mr. LORING. One hundred and sixteen.

Q. How many pay a tax upon personal estate only? *A.* Four.

Q. How many pay both a real and personal estate tax? *A.* Fifty-nine.

Q. On the petition how many are non-residents? *A.* Three.

Q. Are they also at the same time tax-payers? *A.* They are.

Q. Now, Mr. Loring, can you tell me how many of the 203 voters do not reside in Beverly Farms during the whole year? *A.* Fifteen.

Q. Of the 208 voters how many are petitioners that are voters? *A.* There are 203 voters and of them there are 187.

Q. Now, Mr. Loring, how much money is raised by taxation in the whole town of Beverly? *A.* One hundred and seventy-three thousand dollars in round numbers.

Q. Where do you get those figures? *A.* I took them from the tax-commissioner's report. Or rather not from the report, it is not printed yet, I believe, but advance sheets.

Q. How much is raised in taxes from the Beverly Farms district? *A.* Sixty-six thousand dollars in round numbers.

Q. Of that amount how much is expended at the Farms A. About twenty-six thousand dollars.

Q. What does that \$26,000 include? A. That includes our share of the interest on the debt, that is, forty per cent., our valuation being four millions, theirs ten millions, we take forty per cent. of the general public debt. So we take forty per cent. of the interest on the debt, and the State and county tax.

Q. Do you pay a tax in what will, if the town is divided, be the old town of Beverly? A. I do as trustee.

Q. As trustee of an estate? A. I pay a tax of \$627.

Q. Have you given any consideration to the question whether or not your taxes will be increased? A. It was a very serious question. We were building a house on the estate. We concluded that it would be advisable to go on, that taxes would not be materially increased.

Q. Have you the figures to show how much is expended on highways in the whole town? A. I have.

Q. What per cent. of the whole amount expended on highways is expended in the Beverly Farms district?

Mr. MOULTON. Is that last year?

Mr. LORING. In 1884, 14 per cent.; last year, 35 per cent., which included a \$4,000 job ordered by the county commissioners. It runs between 12 and 13 per cent.

Mr. WILLIAMS. What proportion of the roads have you? A. We have about one third.

Q. You remember it was in testimony yesterday regarding this boundary line. By the way, how long have you lived in Beverly Farms? A. I have lived there all my life.

Q. Are you familiar with that territory? A. Every inch of it.

Q. Whether or not the boundary line passes through a tract of country (I do not know but I went into that yesterday).—I wish to ask you whether or not you are acquainted with the value of the land in that vicinity? A. I am.

Q. Do you feel that you can testify as an expert? A. I know sales there, and I have bought and sold land for parties there.

Q. Regarding the land of Mr. Larcom which was spoken of as selling for \$200 and that of Mrs. Cabot for \$600? A. The difference of value is in just this, that one has a handsome view of the sea and the other has not. The land of Mr. Larcom (that, as I understand it, which he testified to, is the land up toward the

boundary line there) never can be of any value except for woodland. It cannot be of value for house lots; it is too rough, and people will not go up there. It cannot be used for building lots; it has no outlook, no advantages. Mrs. Cabot's, on the territory which I was instrumental in purchasing, has an outlook from Cape Ann to Boston Light — the whole coast.

Q. Has that land any high value except for purposes of summer residences? *A.* It has no value whatever except for woodland and summer residences. If it is not worth a great deal it is not worth anything; it is somewhat a matter of fashion. If you go down behind the hill it is not worth anything. Up on the height it is worth a great deal.

Q. Have you come in contact with the people of Beverly since this movement originated? *A.* I have.

Q. What is the feeling on the part of the people in Beverly proper? *A.* That we are only demanding our rights.

Q. Have you heard any expressions of opinion about it? *A.* I have.

Q. What have you heard? *A.* I have heard a good many people say that if they were in our place they would do just the same thing.

Q. In conclusion, I would like to ask you to state personally your reasons for believing it would be for the advantage of Beverly Farms to be incorporated as a town? *A.* I believe in a general way that our interests are dissimilar, that Beverly has grown to be a manufacturing city; it is not a town any longer. It is closely populated, and must soon become a city. The men who go into their town meetings are usually one thousand persons. There are not out of these more than ten or fifteen that know anything about Beverly Farms, or know what we need down there, or care what we need down there. We are ruled by those men, and everything we have done for us is done by Mr. Baker. He is the only man that cares anything for Beverly Farms that I know. He owns real estate there like some of the rest of us. Besides that we pay a great deal of the expense of running the town. When they want anything up in the town they do not deny themselves of taking it. They make a sewer half a mile long to drain one front yard if they feel like it. If any one down at the Farms says anything about it, they say: "Oh, they come from the Farms; better go home and pay their taxes." We are not considered in

any way by the town in general, though we are by some of the officers I confess. We have no community of interests with them in any way. We feel that our own affairs at the Farms could be better managed by ourselves. In our own town meetings we could dispose of what money is spent in the Farms economically. At the present time it is not spent economically. What money is spent there is as much as thrown out the window. Improvements we do not want are made, and those we do want are not made. Moreover, we are laboring at a disadvantage in being at a distance from the town. In old times we were at the same distance, but there was a community of interests. The people of both towns were engaged in fishing. The fishermen from Beverly Farms went up there. Now only about four fishermen are fitted out, and they all have Nova Scotia crews. I do not believe there are five Yankee crews sail out of Gloucester for that matter. In old times it was not so. Every man made shoes himself, and it was just the same up in Beverly town as it was in Beverly Farms. They all made shoes in the winter and went fishing in the summer. Now the shoe business is done all the year round, but especially in the summer, so that the people who formerly went out from the town and took care of their farms do not come to the Farms at all. The people at Beverly stay in their shops more closely than in summer, and the people in Beverly Farms have no occasion to go to Beverly.

Q. You have acted as counsel for the town of Beverly at times?
A. I have.

Q. Whether any action was taken in town meeting relative to a sewer system for the town of Beverly? A. At the last meeting but three (it may possibly have been an adjourned meeting) there was a petition in for a sewer going from the Soldiers' Monument clear across the town down into the back basin. It was objected to by a majority of the townspeople, who said a general system must be put in soon, and the money should not be wasted by putting in one sewer at a time. The selectmen were instructed to refer the matter to an engineer for a future report.

Q. Did that include Beverly Farms? A. It had nothing to do with Beverly Farms.

Q. Do you know how many of the Farms people who reside there constantly are employed by the summer residents? A. I have gone over it as near as I can in my mind, and I should say nineteen.

Q. The people who come down there in the summer usually bring their own help? A. They usually bring their own help.

Q. Allusion has been made to the horses of Charles J. Morse. Who is Charles J. Morse? A. Well, he is a resident there, and a tax-payer and a voter. He does not live there all the year, because he has weak lungs and goes to a southern climate.

Q. He breeds horses? A. He breeds horses.

Q. Has a good many, does n't he? A. Yes, a goodly number.

Q. Will you kindly state to the committee what the present debt of the town of Beverly is? A. The present debt of the town of Beverly is \$1,056,200. That is the gross debt. The net debt \$876,007.52.

Q. What was the debt in 1860. A. There was not any debt to speak of.

Q. Was n't there a small debt? A. Two hundred dollars.

Q. When was this large debt contracted, and for what purposes? A. It began to be contracted in 1870 and 1871, about the time water was put in. At that time the town took a great advance. There were a great many streets built in the old town. In fact, it changed at that time its aspect entirely. I find in the town report of 1872, I think it was, that there were no less than nineteen new roads built in the old town.

Q. What was the debt at this time? A. The debt in 1870 was \$262,968. In 1871 it was doubled. In 1872 they give an enumeration of what the debt was for. This is copied from the town report that I made myself; shall I put it in?

Q. If you please. A. [reads]:—

“For a considerable proportion of the public debt to road account we have new streets south, Fayette, Ocean, Neptune, Haskell, Oak, Grove, Beech, Bisson, Myrtle, Summer, Roundy, Chase (in part), Pond, Mulberry, East and West Dane, and Wilson Place. Besides these are the new Bass River bridge, with Margin Street, and a substantial portion of Bridge Street, also the new iron bridge and extension of School and Stone Streets, extension of Water, Central, Abbott, Federal, and Butman, Lothrop, and Lovett Streets; regrading, partial widening, and substantial reconstruction of much of Bartlett, Front, Lothrop, Ober, Hale, Bayles, Essex, Colon, Beckford, Elliott, Park, and Rantoul Streets.” These are almost wholly in the old town.

“New Farms schoolhouse cost \$2,917.68. Of this \$1,000 was

paid to J. I. Baker for land. New almshouse cost \$19,243.53. Work on Hale, West, Hart, and Haskell Streets cost \$8,535.46."

Q. What year was that? A. That was in 1872.

Q. The debt then amounted to how much in 1872? A. The debt amounted to \$630,710.

Q. Do you know whether that was net or gross? A. That is gross; there was no sinking fund.

Q. In 1873 the debt was how much? A. \$716,197.57.

Q. Increased for what purposes? A. I don't know what the increase was for, but it was created for the following purposes: Cemeteries, \$17,000; fire, \$30,000; new almshouse, \$32,000; war debt, \$40,000; schoolhouses, \$60,000; bridges, \$200,000; water-works, \$360,000.

Q. In 1875, when the municipal indebtedness act was passed, what was the debt of Beverly? A. \$1,042,490.

Q. Has the debt been increased since that date? A. The net debt has not been increased; it remains about the same; there has been a sinking fund established which makes the net debt about \$200,000 less.

Q. What was the valuation of the town in 1870? A. \$5,563,050, and to-day it is \$10,633,000 — not quite double.

Q. What was the valuation of the Farms district in 1870? A. \$817,425.

Q. How did you get at those figures? A. In precisely the same way I got at the figures for 1885.

Q. You took them from the town books? A. They were taken from the town books.

Q. If the town of Beverly Farms had been created in 1870, with such valuations, what per cent. of the debt would she have then taken? A. About 14 per cent.

Q. What per cent. of the debt would she now take? A. Take 40 per cent.

Cross-examination.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] I understand from your figures that the war debt of the town of Beverly was \$40,000. A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any indebtedness of the town before the war? A. There was some indebtedness, but it was wiped off; some years there was a debt, and some years there was n't; so you might say the town started clear at the war.

Q. And the debt remained as it was after the war until about 1870? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. What was the debt in 1870? *A.* \$262,968; that included \$100,000 for laying 13½ miles of pipe.

Q. Do you know when the expenditures for water began? *A.* They began in 1870.

Q. Did n't the expenditure begin before that, in 1868 or 1869? *A.* I think it did. In the report of 1869 I find that there was an increase of the debt from \$40,000 to \$75,000; and a note in the report says: "The substance of this increase is for school-houses, hydrants, roads, cemeteries," etc.; and that is all it says about it; but I suppose by its mentioning hydrants that part of the expenditure was for water.

Q. But you don't know when the first expenditure for water took place? *A.* It cannot have been prior to 1869, and it was not subsequent to 1870.

Q. Do you know what expenditure was necessary, or what expenditure was actually made, to furnish water to the largest village of Beverly? *A.* Do you mean as distinct from Beverly Farms?

Q. I mean the central business portion of Beverly, distinct from the outlying districts; what expenditure was necessary, or what was actually made, to furnish the water to that portion of Beverly between the Gloucester Branch Railroad and the sea, including the business streets? *A.* \$200,000, as nearly as I can calculate it.

Q. Then how much was expended in getting water to Beverly Farms, and in laying the supply pipes through the streets of Beverly Farms? *A.* It is harder to estimate that, because Centreville and North Beverly come in; but I should judge, as nearly as I can make out, that the Beverly Farms share of it would amount to \$125,000, or \$150,000.

Q. Would n't it amount to more than that? *A.* I should not say so; no, sir.

Q. But you have n't taken the figures of the separate expense of the outlying districts? *A.* I could not get the figures.

Q. Now, the water was carried to the Farms at the wish of the people there, was it not, so far as you know? *A.* I think, undoubtedly, it was.

Q. And it was carried to the Farms before it was taken to any other of the outlying districts of the town? *A.* About the same time.

Q. Well, sir, did n't the people of the Farms come the first to the town and say they wanted the water carried down there? *A.* I have no recollection; I don't know anything about whether they did or not.

Q. You don't know what the fact is in regard to that? *A.* No, I don't. The expenditures for laying the main down Hale Street and for laying it up toward North Beverly came within a year or so of each other.

Q. But didn't the Farms come first? *A.* I should not be surprised.

Q. Now, is n't this true, that this is the order of things: That the people from the Farms came up and said that they wanted the water down there, and then that the other outlying villages said: "If the Farms have water, we want it too," and that their demand for water followed that of the Farms? *A.* As nearly as I can recollect, the way of it was this: That there were petitions in town meeting, — I didn't attend town meetings then as a voter, but merely as a looker-on, — there were petitions in from various parts of the town, one man requesting the pipes to be laid down one street and another man wanting them laid down another street, and there was a motion made that they should be laid in every street in town.

Q. But you know that the petition for laying the pipes in Hale Street meant taking water four miles and a half to the Farms, of course? *A.* Yes, sir. The Cove people, as I understand it, had the water before the Farms did.

Q. But they had to lay the pipes through the Cove to get to the Farms, did n't they? That is the direction of Hale Street? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any act of the town or vote of the town to carry the water down as far as the Cove before taking it to the Farms, going the whole length of Hale Street? *A.* That I could not say, but I think we all went in together for it.

Q. Then it is your recollection that the vote of the town was to extend it down Hale Street? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And you think these other petitions were at the same time, but you don't know as to the exact order in which these things were carried out? *A.* No, I don't know.

Q. You have taken the mere expense of laying pipe, have you, in your figures? *A.* I took the expense of laying the pipe and I

also took the expense of grading the streets, because any one who has been down at Beverly knows there is nothing to dig there but rocks, and it was mostly done by blasting, which was put into the highway department; so most of the expense came in the highway department. The extension of the pipes themselves came into the water department.

Q. You don't mean that the expense of laying the pipes to the Farms and grading the street was not more than \$125,000? *A.* I do. Yes, sir.

Q. You think that covers the whole thing? *A.* I should think it would; yes. I left considerable leeway; I said from \$125,000 to \$150,000. I find in one year there was expended in regrading Hale Street, as it was called, \$8,000; that of course went into my estimate. I have no more accurate figures than can be got by any one from the town reports; I had no opportunity of consulting any other book.

Q. What was the condition of Hale Street before this work was done? what sort of a street was it? *A.* It was not quite as wide as it is now, but it was substantially the same.

Q. Were there no hills in it when you first knew it? *A.* Yes, sir; there were hills then.

Q. How many high, steep hills were there? *A.* Between where and where?

Q. Between Beverly Farms and Beverly? *A.* Starting from Beverly Farms, the first hill is when you come to the corner; that is there yet. The next hill of any consequence was what we call Beach Hill; that is there yet. The next hill was at Chapman's Corner, and that is there. And then the next hill of any magnitude is about at the corner where the road comes in near old Mr. Whitney's place, close up to the town; and that is considerably reduced. And there is a hill to go down on each side—a deep valley and a hill each side; there was then, just before you got into town; and they were filling that in solid the last time I was down there.

Q. Is n't it true that the grade of that street has been constantly improved? *A.* I think it is; yes, sir.

Q. And has n't it been made one of the finest streets for driving in the county of Essex, so far as you are acquainted? *A.* No, sir; I don't think it is anything like as good as the Newburyport turnpike.

Q. There is one particular part of the road I want to call your attention to — Beach Hill, or Mingo's Hill, as it is sometimes called; I want to know if that was not blasted all the way for the trench? *A.* I think so, from the character of the ground.

Q. You know what the expense was there? *A.* No, sir; I do not. I supposed that was included in the \$8,000 expended on Hale Street.

Q. Don't you know this grading was in consequence of the water-works, and that it was charged to the water-works — the expense of blasting for the trench and grading the street? *A.* I suppose it was; yes, sir.

Q. Now, have you undertaken to express the sentiments of the people of Beverly in regard to this division? *A.* Of some of them; yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say you have ascertained the general sentiment of the people of the town of Beverly, and that they think this is a good thing, and that it ought to be done? *A.* I don't think they say that, Mr. Moulton. I say, They say if they were in our place they would want it done.

Q. Do you mean to say that it is the general sentiment of the people of Beverly? *A.* It is of most of those I have talked with.

Q. How many have you talked with? *A.* I could not figure up. I am there, and I am sometimes in Salem, on business; and when I have happened to meet them I have talked with them. There was an auction held down at Beverly Farms, and I met a good many there who expressed that opinion.

Q. How many went down from Beverly to attend the auction at the Farms? *A.* I should think there were fifty.

Q. How many of them expressed any such opinion as you have given? *A.* I heard quite a number of them talking it over as they were standing in a group there.

Q. Not talking with you, but among themselves? *A.* Talking among themselves.

Q. Is that the only information you have with regard to the feeling in Beverly? *A.* No, sir; Mr. Quill told me he thought if he were down there he would feel that way.

Q. Is that the extent of your inquiries into the feeling? *A.* No, sir. I went up to church, and the minister told me that if he were down there he would feel that way.

Q. Mr. Baker did n't tell you so, did he? *A.* No, I don't know as he did; Mr. Baker keeps his own counsel.

Q. Well, sir, I don't suppose you undertake to say that you have investigated the general feeling of the town of Beverly, and that the people say they think it is a good thing to have a division of the town? *A.* No, sir; they don't think it is a good thing.

Q. Now, what is the opinion of the shore residents upon this subject? *A.* I think it is very indifferent so far as I have come in contact with them.

Q. They don't care at all? *A.* There is a line to be drawn there. The ones that are voters care a good deal; they say they think we ought to be divided. But the people who are really non-residents, who come down there only three or four months in the summer time, think it is a pleasant place to go to anyway, and they don't care who governs it.

Q. Did you attend the preliminary meeting at Mr. Morse's? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And how many shore residents were there? *A.* Ten, I believe.

Q. Who were they? *A.* Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Morse, Mr. Lee, Frank Morrison, Mr. Wheatland, Mr. Frank Haven, and I can't remember just this minute who the others were, but my recollection is there were ten there.

Q. Was Mr. Brimmer there? *A.* I have forgotten whether he was there at the first or second meeting, I think it was the second. There were not the same people at the second meeting; there was a general invitation extended and anybody came who wanted to.

Q. Who of the shore residents were there at the second meeting who were not at the first? *A.* I think Mr. George Dexter was there, and Mr. John L. Gardner; I think most of the others were there also.

Q. Do you know any of the shore residents that contributed to the expense of these proceedings? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they did or not? *A.* Well, I know by hearsay that it has been very hard to get anything out of them.

Q. I want to know whether you have any personal knowledge with regard to that matter. *A.* I have some personal knowledge; I went to one person to get a subscription to help the matter along, and I was told it was a matter for the citizens down there, and they could bear their own expenses.

Q. Who of the shore residents were at the public meeting? *A.* I think most of the gentlemen I have named as being at the pre-

liminary meeting were there, but I think Mr. John L. Gardner was not there; his nephew was there. He will be a tax-payer next year in Beverly, and a resident. But I think about the same crowd was there.

Q. Anybody in addition? *A.* Oh, there were a great many of the voters and residents who live there all the year round who were not at the preliminary meetings, but who came into the public meetings.

Q. I mean of the shore residents; that is all my question refers to. *A.* I was not in a position where I could observe very well. I was made secretary of the meeting, and was occupied in keeping the minutes, and I did n't observe particularly who was there except those who spoke.

Q. There were some ladies there? *A.* I know there were two, and I heard there were three.

Q. They were people who were interested who were shore residents? *A.* Two of them, I believe, are tax-payers, one of them was a Brookline lady.

Q. Now, are these gentlemen whose names you have mentioned those who are representatives of the class that are indifferent in regard to this matter? *A.* Those that I have mentioned are mostly voters, and I do not think the voters are indifferent to the matter.

Q. Is that so? Are the majority of those names you have mentioned names of men who are voters in Beverly? *A.* I think they are. I think Mr. Lee and Mr. Morrison, and I don't know who else I did mention, but those two are not voters.

Q. Mr. Brimmer and Mr. Haven? *A.* Mr. Brimmer and Mr. Haven are not.

Q. Mr. Dalton? *A.* Mr. Dalton I did n't mention; he was there, but is not a voter; but I think that pretty much all of those whom you call the shore residents that are voters were there.

Q. Did I understand you to say the town had built sewers for private parties in Beverly? *A.* I did n't say private parties. I said that when a person wanted a sewer he could generally get it. I referred to Park-street sewer as it is called, if you want to know what I refer to.

Q. That runs by all the shoe manufactories, don't it, or a great many of them? *A.* No, it is a good deal further to the eastward than most of the shoe manufactories.

Q. Is n't one whole side of the street occupied by shoe manu-

factories? *A.* It is called the Park-street sewer because it empties down at the end of Park Street, but it runs through a great deal of territory where there are no shoe-shops. I dare say it was a necessary expenditure for the town, but it was not for Beverly Farms.

Q. There is no other sewer in town but that? *A.* No, sir; but at the last meeting a petition for another was presented.

Q. Who presented that petition and advocated it? *A.* Mr. Baker advocated it; I don't know who presented it.

Q. Was it not Mr. John H. Watson? *A.* No, sir; he advocated referring the matter to a committee. The sewer proposed was from Mr. Baker's front door down clear across the town to the Park-street sewer.

Mr. BAKER. That is not true.

The WITNESS. I am perfectly willing to stand corrected. I only understood from the description as I heard it in town meeting, and my impression was it was to drain that puddle which, of course, is a great nuisance, from in front of Mr. Baker's house. I may be mistaken, and I am perfectly willing to stand corrected, but that is the impression I got.

Q. Now, sir, was that a petition at all? Was it anything more than a suggestion? And was n't it disposed of by John H. Watson's motion to refer the matter to an engineer to inquire into it and report what was best to be done? *A.* Yes; there was a great deal of discussion on the question. It was thought that when any system of sewerage was adopted it should be a system which should apply to the whole town, not to any particular locality.

Q. And is n't it true that on Mr. Watson's motion it was referred in the way I have suggested? *A.* I don't know whether Mr. Watson made the motion or not; I dare say he did.

Q. You say you have heard talk lately in town meeting against the Farms; from whom and to what extent have you heard it? *A.* I have heard it from various parties. I have heard it more from Mr. Friend than from anybody else, but I heard everybody else stamp when he said it.

Q. What Mr. Friend? *A.* I don't know what his first name is; he is always talking a good deal in town meeting.

Q. What was it he said about the Farms or against the Farms? *A.* I remember a person from the Farms got up to speak about.

some expense being incurred — I have forgotten what it was — and suggested it was an unnecessary expense, and Mr. Friend got up and said he thought if they wanted it down to the Farms they would cry for it soon enough, but they did n't know what was wanted up in town, and they had better go home and pay their taxes; and there was a general applause on that remark being made. That is the particular instance I had in mind when I spoke.

Q. And that is the only instance? *A.* No, sir; I have heard it more than once mentioned that "he comes from the Farms and don't know what we want up here and what he is talking about."

Q. You have heard that more than once? *A.* Yes, sir, I have, in town meeting.

Q. And that is the foundation for your charge that the town of Beverly is not using you right in town meeting? *A.* I did n't say they were not using us right in town meetings; I said they did n't understand what we wanted down at the Farms.

Q. This is the foundation for your suggestion? *A.* It is a part of it; yes, sir.

Q. And you say that nobody does anything for you up there except Mr. Baker. Now, I suppose the fact about that is that you go to Mr. Baker as the most prominent man in town affairs in Beverly, don't you? *A.* And the most interested in the Farms.

Q. And is n't it true to your knowledge that people go to him from all sections of the town just as they do from the Farms, from the centre of the town, and from other outlying districts? *A.* No, sir; I don't know; I dare say they do. I think Mr. Baker is more disposed to do things in the outlying districts than the town is.

Q. And he is the man who is the most prominent, and has been for years, in the management of the affairs of the town? *A.* He has run behind his ticket, however, for the past few years.

Q. I ask you if he is not the man who is most prominent in the affairs of the town. *A.* I think he has been for the last five years.

Q. And on the whole for the last twenty-five years? *A.* No, sir, there was a time when Mr. Hill was chairman of the selectmen, and Mr. Baker had little to say.

Q. Is n't it true on the whole, I say, that Mr. Baker has been for the last twenty-five years the most prominent man in the management of the affairs of the town? *A.* I think he has been.

Q. And is there any measure that the people of the Farms have wanted, to your knowledge, that they have not had from the town of Beverly? *A.* Well, I can't say that the people of the Farms wanted it; I can say that some of the people of the Farms wanted a night police.

Q. I ask you if there has been any application to the town of Beverly for anything that has not been granted? *A.* Yes, sir, I would call it an application. People came to me and asked me to see if I would not try to get a night police there. During the summer a great many picnic parties pass through the Farms going down to the coast, to Norman's Woe and other points, and they are very noisy. I came to Mr. Baker and said we needed a night police, a mounted police, I told him. He said very likely we did, and the selectmen would provide it if necessary. I asked him if it was necessary to put it in the town warrant, and he said no; but after the town meeting I asked him about the police, and he said I ought to have put it in the warrant.

Q. You differ in opinion about the necessity of the police, I see. Some one said yesterday there was no necessity for police there.

A. There is only necessity during a month or two during the hot weather in summer, when at night there is a terrible racket made by these picnic parties passing along the streets, smashing windows, and raising Cain generally.

Q. You merely spoke to Mr. Baker about the matter; you did n't bring it up before the town at all? *A.* No, sir, I did not.

Q. Now I will repeat my question whether there is any measure of public interest that the people of the Farms have wanted carried out there that the town has not granted them, to your knowledge? *A.* I don't think they have made application for anything and been refused, to my knowledge.

Q. There was a member on the board of selectmen from the Farms during all the years in which any desire for a night police was expressed, was there not? *A.* There was, — Mr. Ober.

Q. Now, I want to ask you about the actual sales of land along the shore that have been made within the last ten years; what actual sales have you known of, and what prices has land brought there? *A.* That is a pretty comprehensive question.

Q. Well, sir, anything you recollect in regard to it? *A.* If we go back slowly it will be easier. I think Mrs. Whitman bought a place of Mrs. Cabot, situated on the west beach; about the only

one of the beach lots remaining. But I don't know what the price was.

Q. How many acres? *A.* My impression is there are between three and five, but I don't know.

Q. That was sold for \$75,000, was n't it? *A.* I don't know what the price was, and I guess nobody does except the people who paid and took the money. I think it was over \$50,000, probably.

Q. What is the next lot you can mention? *A.* Well, down here is a piece of land which Henry P. Kidder bought, a place of about ten acres.

Q. How much did he give for it? *A.* Nobody could ever find out.

Q. Don't you know about what that brought? *A.* I have heard it set as low as \$50,000 and as high as \$100,000. My own impression is it was about \$75,000. I don't know anything about it.

Q. When was that sale? *A.* That sale was about eighteen months ago. Then Mrs. George Tyson bought a place in there, and paid for upwards of six acres of land \$55,000.

Q. Is there any sea front on that land? *A.* Yes, sir, there is a beach.

Q. How large a beach? *A.* She gets a fee in a strip bounded by that brook and these rocks.

Q. How wide? *A.* You can't say how wide an undivided right is.

Q. How wide is the whole beach? *A.* The whole beach is about 250 yards.

Q. Most of the land is rock and woods, is n't it? *A.* Yes, sir. Then, previous to that, Mrs. Cabot bought seventy acres.

Q. That is wood land? *A.* Yes, sir. She bought it in two pieces. She paid for that one something like \$50,000, I think. I don't remember the exact figures, though I bought it for her. She bought twenty-six acres, if I recollect, of Mr. Baker, and paid him \$26,000, — \$1,000 an acre, — and the rest she bought cheaper. If I am in error Mr. Baker can set me right.

Q. That was about as far back as the land of Mr. Larcom I spoke of? *A.* Yes, but it is a good deal higher. I looked at Mr. Larcom's land with a view of purchasing it, subsequently, but it was in no way to be compared with this.

Q. The front of it was higher, but the rest was not? *A.* We had to buy the back land so as to get the front.

Q. Now, take the sale of Mr. Cochrane you spoke of before? *A.* He bought three acres, directly on the water, for \$30,000, an exclusive beach to himself. Mr. Gurney bought fifty acres on the commons for \$20,000, or thereabouts.

Q. When was that? *A.* I should say that was three or four years ago.

Q. In exact figures, was n't that \$22,500? *A.* I have no exact means of knowing. I only say what I have been given to understand. Then I understood some woodland had been sold in here by Mr. Pierson's house for \$1,000 an acre, but I don't know. I know we offered to sell him a piece for \$200 and he would not take it.

Q. Did Mr. Brimmer purchase any land lately — the Upton House? *A.* I know he did purchase the Upton House; I don't know what he paid for it.

Q. Was it reputed to be a large price for half an acre of land? *A.* There is more than half an acre of land; there is nearer three. I don't have any knowledge of what was paid for it, and never heard.

Q. Do you know what Mrs. Joseph Cabot paid for the Jackson House and land? *A.* I think that was probably in 1871; she paid \$40,000 for it.

Q. And prices are very much higher now than then. How much land was there? *A.* About five acres, or probably not so much; that is a liberal estimate. The house was not worth anything.

Q. How much was the land from the Hooper estate, further down, sold for lately to Mr. Lothrop? *A.* I don't know anything about that; have n't any idea; never heard and never asked.

Q. Did you know it was reported to be about \$30,000? *A.* No, sir; I never heard it reported.

Q. Do you know how many acres there were? *A.* No, sir; I don't. I know very little about the land near the Manchester line. I am well acquainted between Pride's Crossing and the Farms, and in that neighborhood.

Q. Are there any other actual sales within the last ten years you are familiar with? *A.* I don't recall any just now. Perhaps I could remember some if you would suggest the name.

Q. Now, have you been trustee for some land at the Cove?

A. Well, yes; nearer Beverly than the Cove. I am trustee for a large estate — the Burgess estate.

Q. Has there been any portion of that sold within two years?

A. Yes, sir. There has.

Q. How much and what prices? *A.* That is my business, I suppose; however, we sold six acres — about an acre and a half upland and the rest of it salt marsh — to Mr. Grover, for \$11,000.

Q. Is that the only sale? *A.* We sold to Mr. Almy a piece containing not quite two acres — it did n't hold out — for about \$5,000; and we had to take off something from what we asked, because there was a town way crossing the bottom of it.

Q. Any other sale? *A.* We have made no other sales on the premises.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] That was in Beverly, was it? *A.* That is in the old town.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Now, do you know how those sales compare with the assessors' valuation on that property? *A.* I do not know, except in the case of Mrs. Tyson, because that happens to be on my father's estate, and I attend to his affairs some; that land was assessed at about \$2,000 an acre, and it sold for about \$4,500. But this is what you might call front land, all of it, and the \$2,000 valuation ran right back over front land and back land together. We did n't sell any back land when we sold; we only sold front land, which was considered one of the handsomest places on the coast at the time.

Q. What land are you speaking of now? *A.* The land that was sold to Mrs. George Tyson.

Q. Did n't you say the Tyson sale was six acres for \$55,000?

A. Yes, sir; I should have said about \$9,000 instead of \$4,500; that was a mistake in my arithmetic. I recall now that the Burgess estate which we sold to Mr. Grover was taxed at the rate of about \$2,000 an acre.

Q. The population of this part of the town which seeks to be set off is about one seventh of the whole? *A.* The population of the whole town is 9,185, if I recollect rightly, and ours is about 1,312. I did n't make the population figures; if you recollect, Mr. Day furnished those.

Q. And the polls are in about the same proportion? *A.* The polls about the same proportion.

Q. How about the voters? *A.* There were about 2,000 voters in town, the last canvass I made.

Q. Is the proportion at the Farms more than one ninth? *A.* I don't believe so many vote from the Farms as in town; it is too far to go.

Q. Can you tell me whether that is the correct proportion, about a ninth? *A.* About a ninth.

Q. What is the proportion of the valuation of the Farms? *A.* The Farms has about 40 per cent., 39.31 to be accurate.

Q. What is the amount of acres in comparison with the whole area of the town? *A.* A little less than a third.

Q. How did you get your aggregate of acres? *A.* I had a survey made by Mr. Berry and I had a report made by Mr. Haskell, the other surveyor. I think Mr. Haskell used the county map. Mr. Berry made the actual survey of the roads of the town, taking the one that goes the nearest the sea and the one nearest the back of the town. On the coast he took the coast survey chart and calculated from that to the road. On the upper part of the town he made such surveys as were necessary to give the distance between the road and the line, and by adding and subtracting he made it 3,144. Mr. Haskell made about 3,000. Taking it by the map myself I made about 3,000 in round numbers, a little more.

Q. What proportion of the seacoast is it proposed to take by the new town? *A.* We propose to take about one half.

Q. Is n't it more than that, is n't it about three fifths? *A.* No, sir, look at the map. You have got all the harbor and wharves.

Q. I don't mean to take the river, but the actual seashore up to where the railroad crosses at Beverly bridge. *A.* Taking it up to the railroad crossing it certainly is, but the river is seashore; there are wharves there and vessels go in there.

Q. But the new town takes at least three fifths of the shore up to this point (the railroad bridge)? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Up to this line there are houses indicated on the map, and there they seem to stop; that is not the fact, is it, that there are no houses beyond? *A.* No, sir: there are twenty-six summer residences between that line and that little creek. There has been a great deal of activity up in that district lately; there have been at least ten houses built on the seashore within two years, and I am at present building one as trustee on that estate, and have leased it three years ahead before it was built.

Q. What wharves are there up that river? *A.* The gas-house wharf for one; there used to be one up at the grainmill, which burned down.

Q. How many years since a vessel went up there to the wharves on the river? *A.* I saw one lying there last fall at the gas-house wharf. I don't know what she was doing there.

Q. Laid up for the winter, was n't she? *A.* No, sir; she is not there now.

Q. There is no business done at any wharves on the river now? *A.* Not to any great extent. I suppose they get coal from Nova Scotia by vessels probably. When the grainmill was there they used to bring grain to the mill. It is burnt down now.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] You spoke of not being able to get any figures other than from the town reports? Why not? *A.* I don't know as I have got much to say about that, but if the Farms people went there, they seemed to be very jealous about showing them anything, that is all.

Q. Where was this? *A.* At the assessors' office. I would not say that there was any trouble, but the assessors always wanted to use the books, and I dare say they really had to use the books. We had great difficulty in getting what we wanted.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Don't you know the assessors have been copying their books for the purpose of making a printed statement? *A.* I have no doubt that is true, Mr. Moulton; I did n't mean to insinuate that the town had prevented us from getting information. I think the town will put in all the statistics they want in.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] You say the people in Beverly don't want division; why don't they want it? *A.* I think the main reason is they say they have incurred the debt of putting in this water for us, and they want us to help pay taxes.

Q. You spoke of Mr. Baker being particularly interested in the Farms. What interest has he? *A.* Mr. Baker has dealt in real estate at the Farms off and on for the last ten years more than anybody else I should say.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN T. MORSE, JR.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Where do you live? A. My legal residence is at Beverly.

Q. How long has it been? A. For five or six years.

Q. Do you vote there? A. I do.

Q. Do you participate in the town meetings at Beverly? A. Somewhat, not very zealously.

Q. Why not? A. I have n't found much encouragement to do so.

Q. Was it at your house that this meeting was held which is constantly alluded to as "the first meeting at Mr. Morse's house"? A. There have been two referred to; they were both held in my house.

Q. Who were present? A. There were nine or ten of the so-called summer residents, some of them voters in Beverly and some of them not, and there were about an equal number of the persons who live there all the year round at the first meeting. At the second meeting there were rather fewer of the summer residents and rather more of the others.

Q. What was said and done at those meetings? A. The first meeting was very informal. Mr. Lothrop made some remarks by way of opening the talk, and then afterward quite a number of persons spoke. The permanent residents generally seemed to express a good deal of curiosity as to how the summer residents felt on the question of separation. They said that they themselves had wanted it for some time; they had talked it over among themselves, and it was a thing they would like to do; but they thought there was no use in making any movement if the Boston people, as they called them, were going to oppose it, and they were anxious to learn the feelings of the Boston people. And the Boston people were equally anxious to learn their feelings, and there was an interchange of views at the first meeting. At the second meeting the general sentiment in favor of division seemed to take some shape. There were a good many more of the permanent residents there, and they ran that meeting pretty much themselves. They then said they thought there ought to be a public meeting in Marshall's Hall, and that was put to vote and carried; and the meeting was called in Marshall's Hall in consequence of that.

Q. Were you present at that meeting? *A.* I was.

Q. And were there any summer residents there? *A.* There were a few summer residents there, — summer residents, — very few indeed; not so many as I expected to see, and I may say, as I had hoped to see. The hall was crowded, but they were the people who lived there at the place all the time; and I had gone around and solicited summer residents to come; I wanted them to show some interest in the proceedings, and they did n't come very much, and I was rather disappointed.

Q. Have you any occasion for knowing what is the feeling among the summer residents to-day about this matter? *A.* I think I know it very thoroughly. I have seen them all and talked with them all, or nearly all. Of course I don't mean to say I talked with every individual, but I have been talking this thing over with them in a great variety of places and ways for the last three or four months. A few of them are very much in favor of it, a few of them are opposed to it; but most of them don't care one way or the other.

Q. If this new town should be incorporated, have you any reason for believing that these people who are now summer residents would take up their residence there? *A.* No, sir, I don't think they would. The number of that class who have become citizens of Beverly has been slowly increasing during the last few years, and I suppose an individual now and then will drift in year by year, and there will be a little increase; but I have looked into the matter to some extent, because I have heard it talked about, and I am very well satisfied that there will not be any movement of summer residents to become citizens in the new town.

Q. You say you have been there about six or eight years? *A.* I have been a citizen something in the neighborhood of six years, I don't remember whether it is five or six; I have been living there for twelve years, I think; that is, I bought my land there in 1874.

Q. How is it about the rate of taxation in Beverly as compared to Boston? *A.* Well, the year I moved there the rate of taxation in Beverly was about a dollar higher than it was in Boston, and it was the same the year before I moved there, I remember, and it is higher now in Beverly than in Boston. As a general rule it is a higher rate in Beverly, I consider, than in Boston.

Q. Relative to the matter of taxation in the future, if this town

should be incorporated ; whether in your opinion the rate will be any lower there, or whether the prospect of its being any lower has ever been held out to summer residents? *A.* No, sir. On the contrary, a great many of them, talking with me, have said : “ Are we going to get any good out of this matter, are our taxes going to be any lower ? ” I have said : “ I don’t think you can expect it, certainly not in any number of years we can consider. I don’t know what may happen in a quarter of a century, but we have no prospect of that kind to hold out in any way.”

Q. Do you think it has been held out by others to them as an inducement? *A.* I don’t know as it has been held out ; I should hope it has not ; there is no reason for it at all.

Q. You were present at the meeting in Marshall’s Hall? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. How about the number of shore residents who were there? Did you pay any attention to that subject? *A.* I have said there were very few ; I was disappointed ; I had been canvassing, trying to get them to come there, and they did n’t turn out to any great extent.

Q. Were the few who were there voters or non-voters? *A.* There were some of each.

Q. How many who were not voters? *A.* I can’t remember more than six or eight. I could not pretend, of course, to remember every one who was there.

Q. Some allusion has been made to Mr. Leahy’s being summarily sat down upon ; what were the facts as you remember them? *A.* Well, Mr. Leahy got up and talked rather incoherently, and his talk indicated that he was not in a condition to debate any subject very clearly, and we tried to keep him quiet ; but we did n’t succeed very well.

Q. You have been interested in this movement and knowing to it since its inception, have n’t you? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Now, who have promoted it — summer residents? *A.* No, sir ; the summer residents have not promoted it ; decidedly not. I wish to say, emphatically, that the summer residents are not behind this movement. They are not instigating it or promoting it to any extent. They have given money for it, — I want to speak fairly, — they have given money for it, for I have gone and squeezed money out of them ; they are my personal friends, and they don’t like to say no to me ; but they have not urged this matter forward or taken any lively or active interest in it.

Q. There are summer residents the other side of the proposed line, are n't there? A. Yes, sir; a great many.

Q. You are a member of a committee nominated in town meeting to provide for an independent source of water-supply for the town of Beverly? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you kindly state as a citizen of the town what advantage you think will be derived by the people and by all interested in having this town incorporated? A. I think the advantage will be that we shall have a live community down there instead of a decaying one. I have seen the natives of the town, and the Yankee population there seem to me to be losing their interest in public affairs almost entirely, and they seem to be dying of "dry rot," politically speaking, as to matters of public interest; and I think it would wake them up to have a new town. At present they seem to be perfectly hopeless. I have heard the opinion expressed by them on all sides that they are of no account, and they are perfectly hopeless about going up to Beverly. I don't know whether they are right or not, — that is not for me to say. — but that is the feeling at the Farms: that they are out in the cold and will have to stay there. I think it is a pity to see a community of 200 or 300 voters, — if there were a new town there, there would be 300 voters, — I think it is a pity to see them getting into that way. I think if Beverly should become a city, as undoubtedly it will in a few years, it would be an absolute ruin to our entire neighborhood. Further, I think where we are paying \$66,000 out of about \$175,000, — I don't know what the exact figures are, — I think we have a right, and it is desirable that we should control the expenditure to the same extent. At present we are without any voice in it at all; but little money is spent among us, and what is spent among us is usually spent in a manner we don't want. I don't think that is quite fair. I think the management of our own public affairs by ourselves would be better, and the moral influence on the community of that opportunity and training would be good.

Q. As to the manner in which the streets are watered down at Beverly Farms in order to be in a passable condition in summer? A. A few years ago we thought we should like to have the streets watered, and I went up to some of the town authorities. I think I saw Mr. Picket, and I told him I should be willing to get up a private subscription among the people, but I thought the town

947768A

ought to help us, because watering the streets would keep them in better condition, and it would save expenditures for repairs. He said I could go ahead and do so, but he did n't know whether he could let me have the water or not. I got up the subscription, and then asked him if the town of Beverly would put up stand-pipes. He said he would not put up stand-pipes. I said: "Very well; we will pay for them," but I supposed they would let us have the water. He said he could n't give us the water if it was going to cost the town of Beverly anything, but he did n't know what the arrangement was with Salem. I thought that was pretty stingy treatment, to have to pay for the water and stand-pipes, both, although at last we arranged to get the water for nothing from Salem, I suppose. Beverly would not give it to us, but Salem, I think, did. Two years ago I understood the streets up in the town were being watered at the public expense. I said I thought that was rather queer, and I asked some questions about it, and I understand that last year they thought better of it and watered them in the town proper by subscription. We never had anything from them in any way toward watering our streets. It was all done by private enterprise.

JANUARY 22, 1886.

SENATOR PHILLIPS in the chair.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN T. MORSE, JR. — (*Continued.*)

Mr. WILLIAMS. I just wish to state for the information of the committee why there is a difference between the valuation as put in by Mr. Loring as \$4,029,890 and that on the printed statement as \$4,014,465. It is due to the fact that when the first petition was presented a different line was considered, — namely, running right up to that street which runs across the northerly part. It was Essex Street. Now by the change of line and the incorporation of Wenham it takes in three or four or six estates there and makes a difference in the figures.

To Mr. Morse. In your examination yesterday you stated that in your opinion the taxes would not be any lower in the new town if it should be incorporated than they are now in the old town of Beverly. I would like to ask you your reason for that opinion.

Mr. MORSE. I think that, as well as I can judge from my own

knowledge and what I have heard said and talked over about the matter, it will cost about as much to run the new town as they are now raising by taxation from us. Therefore I do not see why the rate of taxation should be any lower, unless we can expect some influx of new property into the town. I do not see where that is to come from. It must be either in the shape of real estate or personal. In the matter of real estate it must be by the raising of values, of course, and it is my opinion and I believe that of Beverly Farms (I have heard it much discussed) that we cannot look for much higher prices on real estate there under any circumstance. That may, or may not, be carried out in the future. I think that is the opinion of the shrewdest real estate dealers there. We cannot look for much rise in values, they have got so very high. As to the personal property I cannot see where any new personal property is coming into the town. It is a matter that I have considered somewhat. I have talked a good deal with the people called summer residents who are not citizens of Beverly, and have informed myself as far as I could as to whether they intend to come down to the Farms and become citizens. I think I could go through that shore and state to you name by name that there is no chance of any influx of personal property into that town. I am satisfied of it myself and I could give my reasons more in detail if it were not taking up too much of your time. We have no reason at all for expecting people to come down to become citizens. I see no way why we are going to have any property of any account to tax more than we have now. Therefore we have got to raise about as much money and pay about the same rate. That is what I have stated to every one.

Q. Whether all the available sites for summer residents have already been taken up? *A.* Not absolutely all of them, certainly; but I can recall only four or five that are left actually on the water. Further inland there are sites of varying degrees of desirability. It is not so thickly settled inland.

Q. As a tax-payer, and familiar and acquainted with the tax-payers and citizens who reside there the year round, what is the feeling in regard to the expenditure of town money by those who manage town affairs, and what has been the feeling since you knew anything about it? *A.* I know the feeling has been that the town has been run in a reckless manner with regard to expenditures. They seemed to feel that they had a treasury and could

dip into it any time they wanted to. Most of the money has been spent in the town proper. That of course we expect. Our feeling is that there is a separate community and we are one community being taxed by another, and they take our money and spend it chiefly among themselves. That does not seem quite like two sections of a homogeneous body where they are spending money as a whole. It is Beverly town taking the money of Beverly Farms and spending it chiefly at Beverly town. What money has been spent at the Farms I should say was not spent as the Farms would like to have it.

The CHAIRMAN. That was your evidence yesterday, I believe?

Mr. MORSE. I do not remember.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I believe we touched on that.

Cross-examination by Mr. MOULTON.

Mr. MOULTON. Will you tell me within what date real estate has acquired the value that it now has at the Farms?

Mr. MORSE. I will tell you to the best of my knowledge, sir. It has been pretty steadily rising ever since I first knew of the place, which was in 1874. There was a period, perhaps two years later than that; for two years it seemed to be rather stagnant, and then it took another start. I should say it had been pretty steadily rising. I am not very expert in that matter.

Q. That is, during the time of the panic and afterward when real estate was sluggish everywhere, there was slight advance? A. I should think that was the case, sir; but it is a matter about which I should testify with some doubt.

Q. You have no knowledge of the prices of real estate before that time? A. Not before 1874; no, sir.

Q. Do you know how many years it is since most of the property there was only valuable as pasture-land? A. Not of my personal knowledge; I cannot say that, sir.

Q. But with the exception of the year or two you speak of, the rise has been constant? A. I should say as far as my knowledge goes it has been quite a regular rise right along.

Q. What reason is there to suppose it has reached its height now? A. I do not know as there is any clearly defined reason. We all feel that people cannot pay much more.

Q. That perhaps was the feeling when it reached the prices of ten years ago? A. I never heard that feeling expressed until within the past year.

Q. But there have been higher prices at recent sales than ever before? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Is n't it the fact that some of the larger estates have been divided into smaller estates and sold at a much higher rate? *A.* Certainly.

Q. Of course there is room for that division to go on for a considerable period in the future? *A.* Not on the seacoast, sir; not unless you are going to build houses in blocks as in the cities.

Q. It would not come to that for a good many years, I take it? *A.* If you^e continued to divide.

Q. Take such a place as Mr. Haven's. I do not mean to say that such a place is in the market now; but such a place could be divided into several? *A.* Not on the water. Mr. Haven's is the largest place left, and I suppose you could put in four or five estates.

Q. What is his frontage? *A.* I do not know, precisely. I should not want to own a lot of land there if it was going to be cut up into four lots.

Q. How is it in the east? *A.* I see no opportunity to cut up Mr. Haven's estate.

Q. But if there were four lots? *A.* They would be just about that size; not so big as they are now, not quite so large.

Q. Do you know what prices have been brought by any of those lots at the east, — Mrs. Cabot's estate? *A.* No, sir; I do not know at all. I have only heard what Mr. Larcum said.

Q. Mr. Wheelwright's estate? *A.* Nothing so accurate as Mr. Loring stated yesterday.

Q. Don't you know by general repute. *A.* No, sir. I should agree in a general way with what Mr. Loring said, but I have no knowledge at all about it.

Q. Do you know the prices of real estate that have been sold along the shore? *A.* I know what people say that Mr. Thayer paid four years ago.

Q. How much was that? *A.* I think they said he paid \$45,000.

Q. For how much was that?

The CHAIRMAN. I think, Mr. Moulton, the committee do not care for the prices of the land in such detail.

Mr. MOULTON. I think the prices that real estate have brought are of considerable importance.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Would n't it be well to put it in by direct testimony?

Mr. MORSE. I would be glad to tell you if I knew; but I do not.

Mr. MOULTON. It was perhaps more in reply to Mr. Morse's statement that the shore was not available for residence to any great extent further that I was putting this in.

Mr. MORSE. I do not know that that would affect the value.

Q. Now, sir, since the shore has been occupied, is it not true that the price of real estate has risen very much, back from the shore? A. Undoubtedly. As they could not get to the water, people would go farther back.

Q. Have you been familiar with operations in real estate back from the shore? A. The only price that I ever heard named that I can recall as a building lot is Mr. Gurney's. I think he bought fifty acres for \$26,000, somewhere about that. That is the only transaction that I know of.

Q. Don't you now recall more than two places at the shore that can be sold at prices equal to those that have been mentioned? A. Having a frontage on the water?

Q. Those small places. A. There is Mr. Haven's place that might make three or four. There is Mr. Charles Paine's place that might make a little more. There is a little land left on the Loring place.

Q. Mr. King's? A. Mr. King's. Those are all that I know of.

Q. Mr. Woodbury's estate? A. I do not know of it.

Q. Towards Mr. Haven's hill? A. Oh, that is all back land.

Q. No frontage at all? A. Not to my knowledge. I have walked over it with a gentleman who wanted to buy it. He concluded it was a very undesirable piece of property, and he did not want it.

Q. It adjoins Mr. Haven's estate and overlooks the water? A. Mr. Haven's part of the hill overlooks the water. Mr. Woodbury's does not, to my knowledge.

Q. Have you formed any estimate of the expenses of what the new town would be? A. I have not gone over the figures. I have heard other people go over the figures. I have made no personal investigation. I am not an expert in town matters.

Q. The necessary expenses of the management of a town like that, after the first plant, would be small, would n't they? A. Small? They would be the same as other towns of the size. Small is a relative word.

Q. There is nothing to call for any particular outlay? *A.* Yes, sir, I think there is a great deal that calls for particular outlay.

Q. What? *A.* I should like to see the roads, which have been in bad shape for some years, put into good shape. I should want to see some fire department established there, for use in case of a fire. I think myself we need police there at night. In the winter season our houses have been broken into more or less. I know a great many people down there are anxious to get protection, but they can not get it except by private subscription.

Q. You think there should be police summer and winter? *A.* Yes, sir, — a night police.

Q. You think the roads are in bad condition? *A.* Yes, sir, that is my opinion.

Q. What roads do you refer to? *A.* All the roads.

Q. Hale Street? *A.* I call them all poor roads.

Q. You do not designate any particular roads? *A.* No; I could not pick out any.

Q. They are notoriously in bad condition? *A.* No, sir; I do not know whether it is notorious or not. I say that is my opinion.

Q. They are poor roads, and it is difficult to select any particular one? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And the fire department is poor? *A.* Yes, sir; I think so. My brother's barn was burned down without much assistance.

Q. When was that? *A.* I think, about two years ago.

Q. How long after the fire was discovered before the barn was entirely consumed? *A.* I think, one half to three quarters of an hour. It is difficult to judge of the time in a moment of excitement. I did not take out my watch. I should think, probably that time, but I may be considerably in error.

Q. The barn was all on fire when it was discovered? *A.* No, sir. I should not have expected the fire department to quench that fire; but the incapacity to quench any fire was displayed there.

Q. The incapacity of the fire department at the Farms? *A.* Not of the individuals who composed it, but the apparatus.

Q. It was not sufficient, in your judgment? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Now, sir, have you known of any petition from the residents of the Farms for the improvement of the roads, of the fire department, or in regard to the police, to be presented either to the

selectmen or the town meeting? *A.* Never have, sir. Never have felt it was worth while to take that trouble. I mean to say that it would be time thrown away.

Q. Did you judge that from previous experiences with petitions? *A.* I had no experience, sir. I was merely expressing an opinion.

Q. Have you known of any one else having an experience of that kind? *A.* No, sir. I judge it from the general opinion of the people.

Q. Then it was not from anything that had occurred that you judged it was no use? *A.* I do not know on what that public opinion is founded. I found the public opinion there, and I accepted it.

Q. You accepted it without inquiry? *A.* I did.

Q. It was something you had no personal knowledge about? *A.* No, sir.

Q. I understood you yesterday that you were not in the habit of attending town meetings? *A.* I have been there. I cannot recall any particular time. I have not been a very regular attendant, I must confess.

Q. You have never been there to advocate any particular measure for the Farms? *A.* No, sir.

Q. You are a member of the water board now? *A.* No, sir. I am on the committee which was appointed to make arrangements for an independent supply.

Q. Whose proposition was that? *A.* It came from the town of Beverly, I suppose.

Q. From any particular portion of Beverly? *A.* Not to my knowledge, sir.

Q. Has there been a complaint at the Farms, or has it been thought at the Farms that the head was not sufficient? *A.* I understand, — I am told, — that there have been complaints from various people. I know two or three gentlemen who have said they cannot get water in the middle of the day there and they thought it was rather hard.

Q. Yes, sir; and don't you understand that this measure upon which you was appointed was very largely on account of representations of shore residents that the head was insufficient? *A.* No, sir, I do not. On the contrary, I remember that at the meeting I was expected to be influenced, and was influenced, and all the

committee were influenced by the statement of Mr. Baker, that it was going to be a great financial saving to the town, — actual income, instead of outgo to the town.

Q. Do you mean that the fact that there was not a sufficient head had nothing to do with it? *A.* I cannot read people's minds. I do not believe that the letters of half a dozen summer residents there weighed a feather's weight in the minds of the Beverly people.

Q. You think not? *A.* Yes, sir, that is my opinion decidedly.

Q. Have you investigated the matter far enough to know whether or not there is a sufficient head of water for the supply of the town of Beverly excepting for the benefit of residents at the Farms? *A.* I have never heard any complaints, sir, that there was not abundant head to supply everybody, with the exception of half a dozen people who were called summer residents? I have no question of it at all.

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* Half a dozen of them have at times, perhaps, suffered.

Q. Mr. Morse, you know, and it is shown on the map, the location of the creek by Mr. Haven's? *A.* Mr. Haven's?

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* The right-hand map, there, I suppose you mean, — this one, I think.

Q. Yes, sir. How many of what, for the sake of distinction, we will call the summer residents, reside between that point and the proposed line of division? *A.* Coming down to the water, having a frontage on the water? I do not think I understand the question.

Q. Well, in the first place take it on the water. Is there anybody? *A.* Native residents of the Farms?

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* There are people who live there all the year round, but I do not know of anybody who was born there. I think they are what you would call Boston people, unless Mr. Loring, who has lived there many years.

Q. Mr. Loring does business in Boston? *A.* Yes, sir, but his residence is there, and has been all the year round.

Q. Take the whole town between that creek and the whole line of division, — how many who are not Boston residents live there? *A.* No, I can not possibly tell, sir. I have made no statistics.

Q. Are there many? *A.* I should say there were a great many. They live on Hale Street there. There is a tolerable number of houses on Hale Street. I never have counted them; I do not

know who live in all of them, but I fancy they are people who are not summer residents, by their appearance.

Q. Who drew this line of division, Mr. Morse? *A.* The line of division was decided upon; it was discussed at a meeting at Marshall's Hall. Various different lines were taken, and members of the committee on separation all expressed their opinion, and this was the result of a general conversation about it.

Q. Who put it in shape? *A.* I do not know who put it in shape. Mr. Woodbury, I should say. No, I do not know. We all gave our opinions.

Q. You do not know who, specially? *A.* I should not consider that any special individual, sir. It was the general feeling of the gentlemen who had the matter in charge on the committee.

Q. That was done after the meeting at Marshall Hall, or at the time? *A.* The ultimate decision was made then. The first talk of running the line was eastward. I remember I was quite urgent to have it run as it is now.

Q. Why? *A.* Because I considered that that was the natural place for it to run. It seemed to be a more eligible line—a proper line, a natural line.

Q. Would not a straight line, to go from the creek that I spoke of up to the road and then in a northerly direction toward Wenham, would not that practically take in all of the persons who are not Boston residents of the Farms that have petitioned, we will say? *A.* I should not think so.

Q. Well, sir, are there ten petitioners east of that line? *A.* I do not know where the petitioners live. I do not know those people up in that part of the country.

The CHAIRMAN. If you propose to put this in on your side I should prefer that you would not take up the time of the committee on cross-questions.

Mr. MOULTON. Well, sir, did you give the names of every one, so far as you remember, who was present at the first meeting at your house? *A.* I did not give the name of every one; certainly not.

Q. I should like to know who were there? *A.* I am not certain that I can distinguish the difference between the two meetings. I will do the best I can for you: Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Dalton, Mr. A. P. Loring, Mr. Franklin Haven, Jr., Mr. Lee, Mr. Morrison, Mr. Gardner and Mr. Brimmer, Mr. Wightman and Mr. George

Dexter, Mr. Charles Jackson, Mr. Charles Morse. These persons, some of them came to one meeting and some to the other. Then there were a great many of the native residents there, many of whom I knew and many of whom I did not at the time know.

Q. Those were the shore residents? A. Shore residents, some voters, and some not voters.

Q. Were there any permanent residents there at the first meeting? A. Yes, sir. I think there was one more permanent resident than there were of the summer voters. I think I counted them afterwards. At the second meeting the predominance of the native element was greater. At the first meeting they were pretty nearly even.

Q. Do you know who was at the first meeting, and who at the second? A. I cannot distinguish the two meetings.

Q. Can't you give us some of the names? A. There was Mr. Allen, Mr. Larcom, Mr. John H. Watson, I think, at the second meeting, Mr. Stanley, the two Mr. Trowts, Mr. Wyatt, Mr. Day, Mr. Eldridge. There were others,—Mr. Hardy, Mr. Pierce. There were more than that a good many, but I cannot recall all the names now.

Q. You were asked yesterday to state just what Mr. William Leahy said at the meeting in Marshall Hall. Let me ask you if he said this — A. I did not state what he said.

Q. I beg your pardon, you did.

[Mr. Williams read the question and answer.]

Mr. MORSE. Mr. Leahy has apologized since for that, and I think it is rather hard on him to bring it up here.

Mr. MOULTON. Did he make a motion that the town be not separated from Beverly, stating that “Beverly has done very well, sir, and we ought not to grumble?” A. I think it highly probable he did.

Q. Did he go on to say this, that when Nahant was set off taxes were \$10, now they are \$25, and the Legislature would keep the old town together? A. I think very probably, sir.

Q. Was he hissed at that point? A. I think very probably, sir.

Q. Mr. Morse, do you remember at the meeting of the water committee having any talk with Mr. Odell in regard to the reasons for setting off the Farms. A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember at the time of saying that you should have to look at your tax-bill before stating fully A. Yes, sir. That

was a jest. Mr. Odell wanted to pump me and I did not want to be pumped, so I shut him off.

Q. Was that a correct answer? *A.* No, sir, it was not a correct answer, nor was it made with the idea of his thinking it was a correct answer. It was made in a jesting way if I was capable of indicating in my manner that it was a jest.

Q. Have you ever taken any interest in the schools at the Farms? *A.* None.

Q. None at all? Have any of the shore residents so far as you know? *A.* I think I know one or two instances, but I am not certain. It is not a matter that I have taken any cognizance of at all.

Q. You only know one or two instances and are not sure of them? *A.* I cannot say certainly.

Mr. WILLIAMS. If incorporated you expect that Beverly Farms will take a proportional part of the debt.

Mr. MORSE. Certainly, a proportional part, if not more.

Q. Whether, if they take a proportional part, it will have to be paid for? *A.* Certainly.

Q. That will add to the taxes? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Whether there will be need of public buildings there? *A.* Certainly. We do not propose to run our town without public buildings.

Q. That will necessarily mean expenditures? *A.* Certainly.

Q. You said you understood the reason for introducing this independent source of supply to be a saving in expense. Will you tell the committee why? *A.* Mr. Baker gave us some figures, and read us figures and estimates by which he showed us, or sought to show,^s—he did show to me,—that we should pay our water-rates and be able to collect a surplus over what the running of the water-works ought to cost. At present we pay Salem a lump sum every year. As I understood from him we ought, in future, by having an independent supply, to have a balance of several thousand dollars in the treasury instead of going out. By bringing money in and saving its going out, it would be a great difference to the town.

Q. Refer to the map, if you please, and run along to where it says Burgess's Point, if I can read it correctly, near the railway track? *A.* I think Woodbury's Point and Burgess's Point are the same, are n't they?

Q. Now then, whether or not between the boundary line and that point the shore is dotted with summer residences? *A.* It is, thickly; more thickly than on one of the principal streets.

Q. Are there any native residents, so called, residing there? *A.* Not to my knowledge. I have rode and walked along that shore and pulled my boat. I never saw any.

Q. How does that compare with the Beverly Farms side as to availability of sites? *A.* Just the same.

Q. Has there been any difference of opinion as to the point where the boundary line should start?

Mr. MOULTON. I do not see where that is material.

Mr. MORSE. We settled upon that creek without any question.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Is it the most natural point?

Mr. MORSE. Certainly.

Mr. WILLIAMS. That is what I wanted to get at. We will rest our case here for the present.

TESTIMONY
OF
REMONSTRANTS.

TESTIMONY OF REMONSTRANTS.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM W. HINCKLEY.

Mr. MOULTON. Where do you live, Mr. Hinckley?

Mr. HINCKLEY. In Beverly.

Q. And have for how many years? A. I went there in 1849 to live.

Q. Are you a member of the board of the school committee at Beverly. A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have been for how long? A. Eleven years.

Q. Are you acquainted with the sentiment of the public in Beverly in regard to the division of the town? A. In the town I am, yes, sir.

Q. What is the general feeling in regard to it, in favor of it, or in opposition to it? A. It is universal against it.

Q. You say that you have been on the board of school committee. I want to ask you in relation to the schools somewhat, and particularly the schools at the Farms. How many schools are there in Beverly, how many grammar schools? A. Nine grammar schools, — eight grammar schools and one ungraded.

Q. Where are those situated? A. The South, the Briscoe, Elliott Street.

Q. Those are all in the principal village? A. Yes, sir; one at Farms, one at the Cove.

Q. And one at? A. Centreville, North Beverly.

Q. How many are there at North Beverly? A. One.

Q. One at North Beverly proper, and the other in another part of North Beverly? A. No, sir; it is an ungraded school at Dodge's Row.

Q. The others are graded schools? A. Yes, sir, all but that.

Q. Well, sir, at the Farms there is a grammar school, and what are the other grades? A. Intermediate and primary.

Q. When was the schoolhouse built there, the present schoolhouse? A. I think in 1870, somewhere along there. I do not remember exactly the year.

Q. What have you to say about the school at the Farms — those three schools in one — in comparison with the other schools in town? *A.* They are as good schools as any in Beverly, and have invariably sent more scholars to the high school than any other school in town with the exception of the Briscoe.

Q. More in number or in proportion? *A.* More in proportion to their number. They have the best grammar teacher of any in the country.

Q. I suppose as good as in Beverly? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what has been the number graduating during the past few years? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. What has been the number? *A.* She sent five last year from a class of eleven. She will send five this year from a class of ten.

Q. The class last year was eleven and the class this year was ten? *A.* No; nine this year, and she will send five to the high school.

Q. How has it been as to the number in other years? Do you know beyond these two years? *A.* She has never had over fourteen or fifteen. Fifteen is the highest number I have ever known. I have only known the school for eleven years.

Q. When was that? *A.* That school was assigned to me the first year I was on the committee, because they had no man at the Farms. The next time Mr. Day was elected, and it was turned over to him, but I have kept the run of it. The grammar-school teacher is a particular favorite with the committee and every one who knows her. I have been present at the examination every year but one.

Q. I asked you what year it was that this class of fourteen was graduated there? *A.* I think it might have been six or seven years ago. That was her first class. They did not all graduate. There were seven went to the school that year. Part of them went out to work, and occasionally two or three would come.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Did I understand seven in one year from the Farms.

Mr. HINCKLEY. They did.

Mr. MOULTON. One class?

Mr. HINCKLEY. Yes, sir.

Q. How many in that class? *A.* I think, perhaps, fourteen or fifteen. I think one half of them.

Q. You heard the testimony of Mr. Day in reference to the schools? A. I did.

Q. Any other facts in reference to the schools that you care to state? A. It is only this, — that they have just scholars enough for two schools. When I was on the committee I was satisfied that there were too many small scholars in the upper school. I suggested to the committee that there should be another grade between them. The numbers were then a little less than one hundred. The committee thought they could not possibly do it then, and about two years ago they did, and with just scholars enough for two schools they gave them three. They enlarged the house, — costing between \$2,000 and \$3,000, and everything has been done for them that they ever asked for.

The CHAIRMAN. That was about six years ago?

Mr. HINCKLEY. Six years ago, — yes, sir. There has been no increase in the numbers since I have been acquainted with it. There are about ten more there now than there were then. So you can judge for yourselves, gentlemen of the committee, what kind of a high school they would get.

The CHAIRMAN. Never mind the argument.

Mr. HINCKLEY. One half of those qualified to attend.

Cross-examination by Mr. WILLIAMS.

Mr. WILLIAMS. How long have you been a resident of the town?

Mr. HINCKLEY. Some forty years.

Q. Been on the school board how long? A. Eleven.

Q. You have testified to the sentiment in the old town? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How have you ascertained that sentiment? A. By talk. Partly by circulating the petition.

Q. You have circulated the petition? A. I was on the committee to do it, and obtained a thousand names of legal votes in two days. One of those was a very rainy day, indeed. You could not get about very well.

Q. What do you think as to whether they have a sufficient population in Beverly Farms to obtain a town government? A. I do not know about that.

Mr. MOULTON. I suppose that is a question for the committee, rather than for the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not suppose there is any question in the minds of the committee on that point.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I am glad to hear the Chairman say so. I propose to follow his testimony as to the qualifications of the people to maintain a town government there.

The CHAIRMAN. It has already been suggested that they are an average New England community.

Mr. WILLIAMS. If the committee are satisfied I am content to rest the case.

Mr. MOULTON. We do not question the facts that are put in that he thinks as suggested that it is an average New England community, and we do not question, except so far as our statistics may modify the facts put in, — we do not question for this purpose the general statement as to the number of inhabitants, etc., that has been put in in the petitioners' case. Then I submit that that is one of the questions upon which the committee will be open to argument if we choose to make the argument that they are not, on the whole, a community, — not that they could not take care of themselves, but whether it would be advisable to form into a separate community.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Thus far I have introduced some testimony as to the opinion of the people at the Farms relative to that point. I would like to ascertain whether that is controverted by the opinion of the people residing in Beverly. I am willing to rest the question wholly with the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I think either side may safely rest that point.

Q. In reference to schoolhouses, are there any schoolhouses being built in Beverly now? A. There is one being built now, sir.

Q. Where is that? A. In the south district.

Q. Is that in the old village, as we call it? A. In the old village; the schools here come under my charge, and there are about four hundred scholars.

[The site of the new schoolhouse and also of the Briscoe Schoolhouse pointed out on the map.]

Q. [By the Chairman.] Do I understand the Briscoe Schoolhouse to be near the centre of the town? A. It is the centre of the population.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] The high school is located in the Briscoe Schoolhouse? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whether or not, in your judgment, there has been an economical management in the expenditure of money in the town of late years? *A.* How late?

Q. Well, ten or fifteen years? *A.* Yes, sir, as much so as there could be. They might have been running a little extravagantly previous to that time, but I hardly see how they could curtail any.

Q. When was the Briscoe Schoolhouse, so called, erected? *A.* I should think in 1874; I would not say certainly.

Q. And at what expense? *A.* The land and grading and building, which is of brick—one of the best in the State, it is admitted—cost \$75,000.

Q. Whether, in your judgment, that was an economical expenditure? *A.* When I was on the committee I voted for a wooden building—a frame building. I think it is there now; it ought to be good for one hundred years, certainly.

Q. Would not a schoolhouse built at a smaller expenditure have answered all purposes and lasted long enough, when you consider the financial standing of the town? *A.* We could have built a cheaper one, of course.

Q. And would it have answered all purposes? *A.* I suppose it would.

Q. The town carries a large debt, does it not? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. You stated that more scholars came from the Farms district, in proportion to those living there, than from the other districts, as I understood you? *A.* In proportion to their numbers.

Q. In proportion to the number of scholars? *A.* Yes, sir; a larger number come from the grammar school class there. No other school sends more than half of its first class to the high school, as far as I know, except the Briscoe.

Q. Have you any reason in your own mind to account for that fact? *A.* Well, I should say they had the best teacher in town in their grammar school, for one thing.

Q. How would that affect the number of scholars attending the high school after they left the grammar school—the fact that they have a good teacher in the grammar school? *A.* They would be admitted if they had a good teacher and were qualified.

Q. Then it is not a question of their sending a larger number but of their passing the examination? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Do all the scholars from that school take the examination?

A. No, sir; some go out to work as they do in the south district, another school that comes under my charge; at least a quarter part of them come out and go to work.

Q. How many scholars are there to-day in the high school from Beverly Farms? A. There were five admitted there last year; I don't know how many remained there — perhaps two more.

Q. Seven at the outside? A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they are scattered through how many classes? A. Three or four, I believe; there is one in the advanced class.

Q. Scholars that enter the high school are constantly dropping out, are they not? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whether or not in your judgment the distance which the scholars have to travel from the Farms, and the other inconveniences, tends to a diminution of their attendance? A. I should say, No more than it does in regard to other districts. There are no more drop out from the Farms, as I know of, than from the other districts.

Q. How much do you pay the teacher down to the Farms? A. Fifty dollars.

Q. The same that the others are paid? A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are positive about that? A. Yes, sir; I am positive she gets \$50 this year.

Q. How much has she received in the past? A. Previous to one or two years ago, she only received \$47; but she could have had \$50 if the committee had asked for it, I have no doubt.

Q. The committee must look out for that thing, and not the teacher? A. If she had presented the case and asked for more salary, I have no doubt whatever that she would have received it. She had it the first time it was asked for, any way.

Q. How many scholars are there in the high school to-day? A. Well, about 112 or 115.

Q. Of that number, seven come from the Farms? A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many came from the Briscoe School? A. I could not tell.

Q. Have you within a day or two said that if the town was not divided this year the Farms people would not receive an office this year, and their taxes would be raised? A. No, sir; most decidedly, no, sir. I never had such a thought enter my head.

Q. You did n't say so to Mr. Haskell? A. Never to a living mortal.

Q. [By the Chairman.] Will you tell the committee how many scholars there at present in the school at Beverly Farms? *A.* The whole number last year was 104; I have not seen the figures this year, commencing in September.

Q. And if I remember rightly, you said it had been about the same for a number of years, increasing about one a year. *A.* The number has increased about one a year. I believe the State law requires them to have a high school when they have about 4,000 inhabitants; it would take about 4,000 years before that time came.

Q. Do you know whether any children in Beverly Farms proper attend any public school than the one there? *A.* I do not; I should say not.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Aren't there a few children who go over into the Wenham district school from Beverly Farms? *A.* I don't remember of hearing of any. They have sometimes come from Wenham to Beverly Farms, and possibly one or two may go from Beverly Farms over there, if that school is nearer for them. I believe there has been an arrangement between Mr. Day and the Wenham committee by which they could go, small children, it would be nearer for them; whether there are any who go, I do not know.

Q. [By the Chairman.] How many go, if any, should you say? *A.* Not more than three or four at the outside, very small children who find it difficult to walk as far as to the Farms school; I think there is a schoolhouse in some portion of Wenham that is a little nearer for some of them than the Farms school.

Q. So that 115 scholars would be the outside number of the scholars in the proposed new town? *A.* I think I have just the figures here. There are not as many as that. Last year the total number in the school was 104 one term and 107 the next.

Q. Would they all necessarily go to that school in this proposed new town residing east of the line? *A.* I should think some of them would go to the Cove.

Q. So that possibly there are more than 104 children within the limits of the proposed new town? *A.* I should think there would be more who go to the Farms now who would go to the Cove than the other way. I don't believe the difference in numbers amounts to anything.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Have you any figures to show how

many scholars there are in the district? *A.* No, sir; this is the school report, and it only shows those who were in the school last year. Miss Ober has nine in her graduating class this year.

Q. Where do the children up in the northern part of the district attend now? *A.* I am not acquainted up there.

Q. Don't they attend at Centreville, as a matter of fact, now? *A.* I could not say; I am not sufficiently well acquainted up there.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Do you know how many families there are up there on this Essex road? *A.* I don't know.

Q. Very few, are there not? *A.* It is a farming community, and very sparsely settled indeed.

Q. Can you tell where the line of the Cove district is? *A.* At Chapman's Corner it was.

Q. Then there are practically no children living on this side of the Creek that now go to the Cove school, are there? *A.* No, sir.

Q. This line on the map follows the line of the Cove district? *A.* Yes, sir, I should think it would.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Will you look on page 4 of the report of 1884-85, about the last line in fine print, and state how many school-children there are in the Farms district? *A.* The census was taken by a member of the committee, but I never knew how many there were; 122 he gives here.

Q. Whether or not there would not be a larger number brought in by enlarging the district up to the north? *A.* I could not tell that.

Q. It has been suggested to me that I did you an injustice in asking the question that I did a little while ago, which I do not wish to do. I should have asked you whether you have not said: "We are taking the names of the secessionists, and we will have nothing for them next year"? *A.* I never made such a statement, and never had such a thought in my mind. It is generally talked as if those who had been instrumental in this matter were up for any office they would not be voted for, that is all; but to say they would not have any office, of course is not in my province.

TESTIMONY OF CAPT. EDWARD L. GIDDINGS.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] You live in Beverly? *A.* Yes, sir, I do.

Q. Have you always resided there? *A.* I have always lived there and was born there.

Q. You are a member of the school committee in Beverly? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And have been for how many years? *A.* Ten years.

Q. You are also a trustee of the public library? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. For how many years have you been? *A.* I think, fifteen.

Q. I wish to ask you a few questions about the high school in Beverly, as to what kind of a school it is, if you will be kind enough to state to the Committee. *A.* We claim it is one of the best schools there is in any town of our size in the Commonwealth.

Q. Do you know the number of scholars attending now? *A.* A few over 100, — I should think 105; I think we commenced the school with about 110 or 112. I have not looked up the statistics.

Q. Whether or not children come to the school from other towns to any extent? *A.* Yes, sir; we have pupils, I think, from Wenham, Essex, and Hamilton; hardly a year that we haven't children from other towns in the school.

Q. What number of pupils are there from the towns about? *A.* From three to five, I should say.

Q. So that there are about 100 from Beverly? *A.* We will average that year by year. Children drop out during the year. We usually commence our high school with an average attendance of 110 to 112, and during the year it runs down to perhaps 100.

Q. Are you familiar with the school at the Farms? *A.* I have been in the school, I have heard the reports of the school from the member of the committee from that town at our meetings. I am present at almost every meeting of the committee, and I heard the reports for ten years from the gentleman who represents that part of the town.

Q. What do you say as to the condition of the school there?

The CHAIRMAN. The evidence on both sides is to the effect that this is one of the best grammar schools in the town, and it seems to me we have had sufficient on that point.

Q. What do you say as to the proportion of scholars who attend the high school from Beverly Farms, compared with the number attending from other portions of the town? *A.* I should think it compared favorably with some of the schools in the other parts of the town. Certainly it compares favorably with the Washington School, upon which I have been sub-committee for some years; I think this year the same number entered from both schools.

Q. How large is the Washington School? *A.* It has in the neighborhood of 275 pupils.

Q. How large is your public library? *A.* There are about 8,300 volumes in the library now.

Q. What can you say with reference to the use of the library by the Farms people? Have you any information on that point officially? *A.* I have no statistics to give with regard to that, for I have not looked them up. I can only say I know the Farms people have taken books out of the library, and are doing it to-day to some extent.

Q. Now, has any action been taken by the trustees with reference to establishing branch libraries in different parts of the town? *A.* When the library was established in 1856, in the report made to the town at that time, provision was made by which branches could be established in other parts of the town at the discretion of the trustees.

Q. That was by vote, was it? *A.* The report was accepted, so I suppose we have authority to do it. The report was made to the town in 1854, and the library was opened in 1856.

Q. Has there ever been any application made to the board of trustees since you were a member to have a branch established at the Farms? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Has the matter ever been brought to the attention of the board by any one? *A.* We have discussed the matter in the board of trustees, but finding no call for it, and our appropriation from the town being only \$1,000 a year, we did not consider that there was any reason for taking any action.

Q. Whether or not there is any doubt that action would have been taken had it been asked for, although I don't know as you can answer such a question as that directly? *A.* I can say, as one member of the board of trustees, and I think I can speak for all of them, that we should have been very glad to have taken any action we could have taken consistently. Of course there would

have been practical difficulties in the way, but we should have been very glad to have considered the matter, and I have no doubt it is a thing that could have been done.

Cross-examination.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Would the separation and the taking away from the high school of the number of scholars who now attend from Beverly Farms, tend to injure the character of your high school in any respect? A. I don't know that it would. The character of our population throughout the town is generally the same. I can only say that the scholars who come from the Farms have always done good work, and always been appreciated, and in that direction I should consider it an injury to let them go.

Q. Supposing we could have an equally good school in Beverly Farms, how would it injure you? A. It might not.

Q. What do you know about the Farms people taking books from the library? A. I have seen them there on Saturday nights taking books.

Q. When? and how many? A. I can't tell you that; on several occasions.

Q. When is the library open? A. It is open every afternoon from one till five, and on Saturdays in the afternoon and evening.

Q. It involves a ride of some kind of about four miles and a half for people to come from the Farms, and if they come by train it involves an expense? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have branches of this library ever been established anywhere in town? A. No, sir.

Q. Is there any trustee on the board representing the Farms district? A. No, sir.

Q. Have you, as a citizen of Beverly, complained in recent years regarding the management of town affairs? A. I have criticized matters in the town as every citizen would naturally. A man can't live in a town fifty years without criticizing some things.

Q. In your judgment, have the town affairs been economically managed? A. Not always.

Q. When have they not been? A. Do you mean what year?

Q. Yes. A. I don't know as I can give you the year, sir; but there have been expenditures made that I should criticize.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Of how many does the board of trustees of the library consist? A. Five.

Q. One is elected each year, I believe? *A.* Yes, sir; one goes out each year.

Q. I omitted to ask you what the fare is for school-children between Beverly Farms and Beverly? *A.* Four dollars and a half for three months—a trifle over \$12 for a year. I would say no application has ever been made to the committee, asking for fares to be paid. I know that other towns do pay the fares of the children in the outlying districts. If application had been made—if this grievance had been called to our attention—the school committee would have given it careful consideration.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] That is all you can say: that you think they would have considered it? *A.* I can say I think it would have been granted. In ten years I have never known a request made from the Farms which has not been granted.

Q. You don't know of any person who has ever asked to have transportation for his children paid? *A.* No, sir; I never heard of it until this came up.

Q. Whether for the past ten years you have not constantly complained of the extravagant manner in which town affairs have been conducted? *A.* No, sir.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Did you ever hear of any complaint that parties from the Farms could not send their children to school on account of the expense? *A.* I never have, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN I. BAKER.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] How long have you been in the public service in Beverly, Mr. Baker? *A.* Fifty years next March; I commenced fifty years ago, and there has hardly been a year since when I have not held office. I was Town Clerk fifty years ago.

Q. What other town offices have you held? *A.* Selectman and school committeeman, principally. I was connected with the fire department when I was younger.

Q. Something was said about a suggestion coming from you that the Farms ought to be set off, and also in relation to your transactions at the Farms; if there is anything of a personal nature you desire to state you may. *A.* I can say in regard to what was spoken of by Mr. Watson as to my saying that the Farms ought to be set off as a town, that I recollect the occasion perfectly well. The young people were having a jubilee time, and

I did say to them jocosely, and I have no doubt Mr. Watson and all the rest of them so understood it, that now they were proud, they had got a nice new engine-house, and they would be looking forward to becoming a city by-and-by, and there were several young candidates for mayor present, and I hoped they would have a generous rivalry. That is the substance of what I said. But never then nor since, in thought, word, or deed, have I given any countenance to the idea that there was any propriety or necessity in setting off the Farms; but on the contrary, up to the present time I have believed, and do believe, it would be the worst thing for the Farms itself, independent of the town, that could happen to it.

Q. I want to ask you a little more particularly with regard to the number of the inhabitants in the different parts of the town. How many villages are there in Beverly now? *A.* Well, beginning at Beverly Farms, besides the central village, we come up to Centreville, then Dodge's Row, then Bass River, as we call it, North Beverly, then there is the village over the other side of the river, and Washington Village, which is the central village between Bass River and Centreville.

Q. About what is the population of North Beverly? *A.* I think it is about 500, sir, from 500 to 600, perhaps. This includes Dodge's Row, making in the neighborhood of about 600.

Q. And the population of Centreville is about how much? *A.* I should say rather less than North Beverly; perhaps 400, may be 450.

Q. What is the occupation of the people in Centreville? *A.* That is the largest farming district we have.

Q. Is there any space intervening between the largest village in Beverly and the Cove? *A.* There is no separation whatever; the cemetery lies on the inner side.

Q. About how many people are there at the Cove? *A.* I could not give you that, but there is quite a population. I think there are 120 dwelling-houses there owned by permanent residents; you can judge from that something about the population. Their line begins at Lothrop Street and Prince Street, and it extends up to Ober Street. This number of houses I have mentioned I ascertained when we were discussing the question of locating the horse railroad; and that point up there [referring to the map] would not be convenient for the horse railroad, and I suppose the houses there are not included.

Q. Now, can you give me about the population of Beverly proper — of the principal village of Beverly? *A.* Well, two thirds of the population are in what I should call the village, running up to Elliott Street, taking in that circuit. Elliott Street crosses both railroads.

Q. How about the line of the shore from the railroad down to the Manchester line, as to the occupancy of it? *A.* Well, formerly, as was stated, I think, by Mr. Loring, this shore was entirely occupied by fishing interests, way down to the Manchester line. Since the fishing died out, — in this part of the town where formerly there were fish-yards, — there are now dwellings, some of them occupied by people for seashore residences. The seashore, in fact, begins up in the village itself. There is a continuous line of seashore occupation from quite into the village clear down to the Manchester line.

Q. Is there any place in the whole line of the shore where there is a break? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Something was said yesterday about the creeks up here; what have you to say about those and the land along here north of the Essex Branch, as it is called on this map? *A.* It is high land up here on that side of the river. There are no uses there for navigation. There has not been a vessel up there for navigation purposes for years. Some one attempted to use the old mill — it ran out as a grainmill years ago — for grinding rubber; but it was burned, and never was rebuilt, and never will be.

Q. Whether or not the tide runs out of these rivers, substantially all but a little channel? *A.* Yes, sir. The vessel Mr. Loring spoke of seeing up there undoubtedly was a vessel up at the gas-house wharf, landing stone to build a wall against their property.

The CHAIRMAN. I did n't quite understand the use of the shore between the creek and the Danvers line.

Q. Is it seashore, in any sense of the word, from the railroad to Danvers? *A.* No, sir; there is no seashore development there at all. On the left side of the river, in Salem, there is a very handsome estate called Fernwood, on the Salem side. On the Beverly side the only development is for small house-lots. There have been some sold there during the past year; they are not by the shore.

Q. What proportion of the whole shore does this proposed new

town take? I suppose the map indicates pretty nearly. *A.* I should say three fifths of the shore below the bridge.

Q. What was the first you ever knew of any application or any desire on the part of anybody at the Farms to be set off from the town? *A.* The first suggestion that I ever saw or heard of was a letter from Mr. Lothrop in one of the Beverly papers, after the question had been started in regard to the horse railroad running down that way. I think there was a petition then in. — I am not certain whether the petition had then been put in, but the matter had been discussed in the papers, and the petition was out, — for the railroad to be located part way down there.

Q. This was the Naumkeag Street Railroad, running between Beverly and Peabody through Salem? *A.* Yes, sir, — an extension of their tracks down in that direction. Then Mr. Lothrop began to write to the papers, and in that communication he suggested dividing the town at Chapman's Corner.

Q. Was the petition granted? *A.* We had two hearings upon the petition; Mr. Lothrop appeared, I think, at both, and some other gentlemen, some of whom were residents and some non-residents of the Farms, and opposed it, and it was stated that if the road was granted there would be cause for dividing the town. I think Mr. Watson emphasized that particularly.

Q. Was the suggestion made by any one else except Mr. Watson? *A.* I got the same impression from Mr. Lothrop, but I can't remember specifically.

Q. When was that? *A.* That I should think was in the summer of 1885; the petition was out in April, if I remember right, the first of April.

Q. I want to ask you whether up to the year 1885 you had ever heard an expression from anybody that the Farms ought to be set off from Beverly? *A.* Never before in any form or shape. You asked me with regard to its being granted: it was finally after the second hearing, and then came the parlor caucuses we have heard about at the Farms.

Q. Was the road actually built? *A.* No, sir; it is not built yet.

Q. Let me ask you if the proposition of the railroad company was to go to the Farms? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Where was it to stop? *A.* At Chapman's Corner, or in the neighborhood of Chapman's Corner.

Q. Something has been said about the sentiment of the public

in Beverly in regard to the division; I suppose you have had occasion to know what the sentiment is in regard to it? *A.* I don't know but one opinion there, sir.

Q. And what is that? *A.* Opposition to it; and it is not confined to Beverly alone. There is considerable opposition inside this very circle we speak of. Some ten or a dozen voters have already signed a remonstrance.

Q. From any observation you have had of the opinion of people within this proposed new town, what is their sentiment? *A.* I have a remonstrance signed, I think, by ten or a dozen who are land-owners within the territory; and in addition to that the expression of opinion of the people who have signed this shows me there is a very strong sentiment there against it.

Q. What is the occupation of the people at the Farms at the present time, should you say, Mr. Baker? *A.* Well, sir, they are largely employed in such a way as to serve the shore people. Several contractors there employ a large force of hands, and they work to a great extent for the shore people. And then there are the people who raise these small fruits and vegetables for the shore people; and there is hardly any business at the Farms to-day except what is service for the shore people that I know of.

Q. Are there any farms there, properly speaking? *A.* I don't think there is anything that would be called a farm, except probably Mr. William Preston up on the road toward Wenham. He has perhaps twenty acres there, but I don't think there is anything else; I can't recall anything that would be called a farm, unless you take it that Mr. Haven is a farmer, and Mr. Loring, and Mr. Morse, and Mr. Brimmer, — that kind of farmers.

Q. I should be glad to have you state your views with regard to a division of the town. *A.* My objections to it are, in the first place, it is a matter of bad faith toward the town of Beverly. The town of Beverly in 1868 commenced putting water-works and extensive improvements connected with them; and upon the application and strong pressure from the shore people, the water-works were carried down there, and a more expensive route could hardly be found for carrying water-works. The roads were old-fashioned at that time, very little modernizing of them, narrow, crooked, hilly, and more or less rocky, and there was a very heavy expense involved in that. And connected with that there was the building of the roads within the districts, which increased the

expenditure to a very large extent, and involved a very large debt on the town. They are responsible with us, and they were as much responsible for making the debt as any part of the town. I don't complain of the debt. I think we got our money's worth for every dollar we expended, and I think almost everybody believes it to-day, but they are responsible for the debt we have upon us. And in consequence of yielding to their pressure, which I think was right, the other outlying districts all came in and demanded that they should also be supplied with water. They kind of hesitated upon the subject, but the town voted to do it, that in consequence of the Farms being supplied the other districts ought to be; and the effect of it was to still further increase the debt by carrying the water into all the other districts.

In addition to that, in 1881, the complaint came very strongly from the Farms that the head of water was insufficient, and that they could not get the water for their houses; and we came up to the Legislature with them, at their request, and with their counsel, counsel from that part of the town, and the Legislature was ready to relieve them. But the city of Salem thought they could supply the water that they were then supplying in another way, and the case was by agreement of all parties withdrawn. But a year ago there was more complaint than ever, and *nearly every* seashore resident wrote us urging us to take measures to remedy the difficulty. We came to the Legislature and got an Act with their assistance, with their coöperation, which gave us authority to build our independent water-works and obtain a head which would supply them, and we now have authority to do it under that Act. When the Act came to us for acceptance, and we had n't called any meeting, we had a petition from these very shore people asking us to call a meeting for the *purpose of accepting that Act*, and I will, with your leave, read the names to that petition: Charles L. Peirson, Charles H. Dalton, E. Rollins Morse, Sidney Bartlett, E. W. Hooper, F. Morrison, George B. Shattuck, C. C. Jackson, C. E. Hooper, George Dexter, Charles Storrow, Thornton K. Lothrop, Henry Adams, Francis Bartlett, Augustus P. Loring. And on that the meeting was called and the town voted almost unanimously to accept the Act, and appointed a committee to go ahead and spend the money, and were authorized to incur a debt of \$150,000, the only necessity existing for which was to supply the high lands there in that section of the town. The supply we

were having from Salem for our principal part of the town was ample, and there was sufficient head. We are now incurring that debt, growing out of their necessities, to-day; and I say it is bad faith on their part for them to go away. That is my opinion about it.

Then independent of that, an objection I have to it is this epidemic of Boston tax-dodgers, that began at Nahant, which was attempted at Magnolia, which now stands in suspense waiting action upon this; and which is being tried on Swampscott, and which is to go along the whole shore if the Legislature yields. Nobody doubts the object of it, except those who know the most that it is so.

As to Beverly Farms, I say, as others say, that there has been nothing they ever asked that they have n't had. They themselves have taken occasion again and again to commend the town for its liberality toward them. We have leaned toward them in matters of liberal expenditure more than we ought to, perhaps. There is not a department in the public service in which the officials have not leaned toward Beverly Farms in every particular.

Now, I think the Committee are mistaken somewhat as to the character of the population. The Chairman spoke of it as a modern New England village. It has many of the characteristics of a New England village, but it is not because the population are New England people. A large part of the population there is foreign, and the children are foreigners. They are very excellent people, I want to say, by the way, and make a pretty good New England village by themselves; but it is not because they are a New England population. I want to correct it in that regard. The help employed by the contractors and by the shore people is very limited as to the number of New England people; but they fill their part of the service very well indeed, and are good citizens, the whole of them. Probably there is no part of the town where I have more friends than I have at the Farms, and I appreciate them to-day; but I think they would make the mistake of their lives if they get set off, and I don't think anybody would regret it more than they would themselves after they have the experience.

Q. [By the Chairman.] Have you any idea, Mr. Baker, what proportion of the inhabitants are foreigners? *A.* No, sir; I have not, but it is increasing relatively. All the land along the shore

here is owned by Boston people, and the native population is being crowded back. There may be room for them up on the Wenham portion, if they annex it by-and-by; but that is about all that will be left to them. But the land up there is being bought. Mr. Morse has bought up toward Wenham quite near the line, and the land is being all bought that way. Now, you take on their petition, from Mr. Loring's up to the beginning of this line, and I don't believe that there is but one resident property-holder on it, and that is Mr. Joseph Ober, who is himself somewhat of a shore resident, because he has an estate to let, and he lets it very liberally; and I think there are not more than two or three other petitioners who are not employees of the shore people, and there are not a dozen people, it seems to me, that live within that line — certainly none who own property there. And as I said before, you begin up to Beverly Farms and go down, and you will find the shore being owned almost entirely by the Boston people, as they are called. They are not all from Boston; but we call them Boston people. Now, we have rights in the beaches and landings, we claim, while we have jurisdiction over them as a town, and we think we are a little safer than we would be if we were to let it pass into the control of any other municipality. We claim some rights we are not now exercising. A good deal of the land along the shore was sold without any warranty of the beach. The deeds were given of the up-lands to the high-water line, coupled with the provision reserving the right and title in the beach; they were very cautiously drawn. We claim that our rights in the beaches ought not to go out of our municipal control.

As I was saying as to this change in the character of the population and the relative increase of the population of the farms, it will take them a great many years to get population enough for a high school. And the interest these people feel in the school is very sudden. I think the only thing that these people have done in connection with the school was that two children, for a few weeks of one term, in all these forty years that people have been residing down there, were in the school a few weeks of one term, and two children only. And the only people of these people who have visited the school at all during all these years are the mothers of these two children and one other lady, making three visitors in forty years, and two children there a few weeks of one term.

Now as to the fire department. If they wanted a steamer or a chemical engine down there, I don't believe there would have been a word said against it if they had asked for it. They have been represented in the fire department always, as I have known, ever since they have had an engine there. I have never known them to ask for anything they didn't get. They have been represented on the board of selectmen, and if they had any complaint to make about their roads, they had a neighbor right at hand; and the present member of the board of selectmen is one of their committee, notwithstanding I thought he was rather sneered at when his name was announced yesterday. He is there, and a substantial man of Beverly Farms, right at their hands, if they have any complaints to make. That has been the spirit of the town and its purpose. As to the children, they would not have enough for a high school for years, and nobody has ever made application to maintain one. But if they ever asked the town for transportation, I have no more doubt they would have had it than that I am here today. It would be in accordance with the spirit with which the town has treated this population, and there is not a man here who can gainsay it. I think that covers substantially what my opinion is about it. We have kept their roads up so we have had the reputation of having the best roads in the county. I have had personal letters repeatedly from gentlemen who have written to me commending our roads. I have no doubt the last year or two they have not been kept up to the best standard, because it is difficult to get material. These gentlemen have absorbed all the land there is, and in order to get anything of them we will probably have to go to court. We are debating that question, and have almost made up our minds to buy a stone-crusher and grindstone, and we don't see any remedy for it. The disposition of the town to do what could be done for the Farms has been consistent from the start.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Speaking of the disposition on the part of the town toward the residents of the Farms, do you recall anything with regard to telegraph poles, for instance? *A.* To show the spirit of the town toward them, the telephone company were quite desirous of putting in a telephone line to the Farms. The people remonstrated against their coming down this principal direct highway, and the selectmen acceded and made the company go a roundabout way. It was desirable to get there in some

way, but they refused to grant a location the direct way. We have humored them in all possible ways. Perhaps it is like humoring children too much; and they are now paying us for it, or trying to.

Q. You spoke of the expenditure of money that was entered into by the town in consequence of the petition to have the water extended to the Farms; have you any figures that will show the amount of indebtedness incurred by the town on that account?

A. I could not divide it. It was not divided in the book, as Mr. Loring told us. He said, I think, they have a third of the water-pipe. I think he is a little too liberal. But suppose they have a quarter. There are very much less consumers; and as our income is derived from the consumers, I make this estimate: That where they pay the town back \$275 a year for a mile of pipe, we will say, to figure it that way the rest of the town—including all the other outlying districts—pay \$415 as against \$275. So all these years they have been getting that advantage.

Another thing. They say now they are paying forty per cent. of the taxes according to their valuation.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We say that is what would be our share if we went off.

Mr. BAKER. Don't you say you pay it now?

Mr. LORING. I say I calculated we pay about forty per cent. now.

Mr. BAKER. That is n't any more than they ought to pay. They commenced by paying ten per cent. They have got the benefit of all these matters, and they have now grown up to where they ought to pay, and now they want to get rid of paying. We ought to have the benefit of this growth down there. The town has put its money in there and developed it, and now there are these great expensive houses being built and the land being sold at a high price.

I think it is fair to myself that I should say something personal here. Mr. Loring's testimony referred to me and intimated to the committee that I was interested for the Farms because I was interested in property there. I did own some sixty acres of land there at one time up in these hills where Mr. Gurney is now building. I built a public avenue through there which cost me \$5,000 and which was used for years and is now used by the town. I never had a dollar's return from it. I have had the satisfaction

of developing that property. So much for that part of it. As to the other property which Mr. Loring bought of me, his inaccuracies are somewhat like the inaccuracies elsewhere in his statement yesterday. He stated, if I understood him, that he bought twenty-six acres of me for \$26,000. He bought of me nothing. I did n't own any land there. My wife owned four acres and a half, my sister owned four acres, and another party—not any connection of mine—owned twelve acres. I bargained with him for these parties for twenty acres and a half of land, for which he paid me \$13,500. That is the fact as to the amount of land and the price. It is in keeping with some of the other inaccuracies.

My ambition is pretty well satisfied in life, Mr. Chairman, but I think it is due to myself and some of my friends that I should also reply to another suggestion. He stated,—he wanted to identify me in some way with this case; I don't know his object,—that I was reëlected, but by a constantly diminishing vote and running behind my ticket. Of course my ambition is satisfied, and I don't care anything about that, but some of my friends thought the Committee ought to know better. So I will say that I think the contrary is the case. In every single instance in which I have been a candidate, instead of running behind I have always run ahead, and I have my figures here to show for it if the gentlemen would like to see them.

Q. [By Mr. Loring.] What was Mr. Ober's vote? A. I don't know as I can tell you. He had the full vote in 1883, just the same as Mr. Cressy, who gets every vote.

Mr. LORING. Was your vote ahead of Mr. Ober's?

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think we care to go into this.

Mr. LORING. He says I was inaccurate, and I want the record to show I was not. I am perfectly willing to leave it to the record.

Mr. BAKER. I did n't want to take the time of the Committee with it, but some of my friends thought as the statement was made I ought to meet it. I want to say in regard to the seashore, that there is but one old estate owned by an old resident, which reaches the seashore, from away up in town, running, I don't know but down to the Farms, and that is Mark Woodbury's place. They are all being absorbed, and the natives are being forced backward.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] As to the value of land, Mr. Baker,

and the prospect in the future? *A.* The character of that land that Mr. Larcom testified about as being of low price, he spoke of being marsh and low land. There is a very limited amount of it. It is almost all high land and valuable land. I don't believe you could buy Lovett's Rights for anything less than the land has been sold for in that neighborhood. I know I have tried to buy it repeatedly, and have offered \$500 an acre for it, but could not buy it. There are a large number of acres which can be developed and made as attractive as anything that there is to-day. We don't want to be excluded from its occupation. We don't want to feel that an exclusive community can be built up there, sort of an absentee landlord place where they can put the taxes, if you will allow me, Mr. Chairman, at \$4 a thousand, while right alongside the line we have got to pay \$14 or \$15, or whatever it is, and carry this burden of debt, which to a large extent was produced by their action.

Q. What has been the rate of taxation in comparison with the actual value of lands there, Mr. Baker? *A.* I think Mr. Loring stated it yesterday just as it would apply to a very large area of the property there. I think they exaggerated very much the number of the population there, the people in the village. They put it at 1,300 and odd, but they must have included the shore people to have got any such number. I have the figures here from the statistic office over here which collected the census, arranging them in families for Beverly Farms, and the whole number of the population there, instead of being 1,300 and odd, is 843. That is the official census taken of the people who were there in May.

Q. How much does that include, Mr. Baker, the whole of the proposed new town? *A.* No, sir, it only includes Beverly Farms. There are very few resident families outside of that except those few houses up in the upper end.

Q. About how many would that make in addition? *A.* I should say enough to make 900. And so with regard to the polls. They say they have 350 polls. Now the assessors' return shows that the whole number of polls instead of being 350 was 237. Add these little neighborhoods to it, and I don't believe it would increase it 30, and instead of it being 350 that would make it 267.

Q. You have given the assessors' printed valuation and assessments of 1885? *A.* Yes, sir; this is the book that they gave me. They are publishing this book: they said they had not got it out

yet, but they would give me one in advance. I got this one from the Chairman of the assessors himself.

Q. Now, will you speak of any of the other figures that were stated to the Committee in the opening? *A.* There is the cost of the schoolhouse, which was given by Mr. Loring at \$5,000. He forgot to state that since that schoolhouse has been built, it has been enlarged materially, so the whole expense of the schoolhouse is over \$10,000. That is only one half out the way. Now as to the number of houses. The assessors state that in Bèverly Farms proper there are 147 houses taxed to residents, and in addition to that there are 71 belonging to non-residents. I should like to read the names of those non-residents as a suggestion to the Committee as to what they represent in personal property, from the knowledge the Committee have of them, and what they may do towards carrying out the idea which lies behind all this, which these innocent and honest gentlemen are put forward to represent: Francis Bartlett, Sidney Bartlett, Benj. G. Boardman, Mrs. E. A. Boardman, Martin Brimmer, J. Eliot Cabot, Samuel Cabot's heirs, Alexander Cochrane, Charles U. Cotting, Hall Curtis, James F. Curtis, Charles H. Dalton, William Endicott, Jr., James P. Farley, R. H. Fitz, George A. Goddard, Mrs. Goodwin, Francis L. Higginson, Robert W. Hooper's estate, Otis Howe, Charles C. Jackson, John G. King, John Knowlton, Henry Lee, Charles G. Loring, James Luke, William Powell, Frank Morrison, John T. Morse, Samuel T. Morse, the Paine trustees, F. W. Palfrey, Helen P. Parkman, Charles L. Peirson, Emily W. Preston, William G. Preston, Thomas E. Proctor, Robert S. Rantoul, William B. Sewall, Cora L. Shaw, Charles G. Stone, Charles Storrow, E. V. R. Thayer, Stephen G. Wheatland, Andrew C. Wheelwright, Solomon Woodbury's heirs.

Q. Now, sir, have you from the public assessments or valuations of the city of Boston, figures showing how much property is represented by these names? *A.* I have not fully completed it. I have attempted it, but expected to have more time. I know it is very large. I took copies of the Sunday Herald and obtained from them the assessments of personal property, and I have been to the commissioner's books at the State House, to see the amount of corporation and bank taxes paid by them. I know it is very large, without giving the computation. I don't care to give the names and publish the private history of gentlemen here, but I can say simply it is very large.

Q. Can you give it in round numbers? A. I have not footed it; I have been unable to get all the totals.

Q. Possibly you can do that later? A. I think I can.

Adjourned to Monday evening, January 25, at half-past seven.

JANUARY 25, 1886.

SENATOR PHILLIPS in the chair.

A member of the Committee called attention to the fact that there was a discrepancy between the statements of the witnesses for the petitioners and the remonstrants concerning the number of houses, polls, etc., in the proposed new town, and asked for the correct figures, or for an explanation of the variance.

The CHAIRMAN explained that the petitioners, as he understood it, had made a special inventory of the houses, and a list of the different families and residents. The other side had given figures taken from the last census, and they probably did not include the entire territory covered by that which was included in the petitioners' list.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I should have endeavored on cross-examination to have brought out that fact, and also, if desired by the Committee, I would have introduced testimony in rebuttal. I would state that at the beginning of this movement, when we began the preparation of the case, we went to the census authorities and asked for the figures appertaining to this district, but they declined to give us the use of the books, citing a law which prohibited them. We consequently brought the matter before the local committee, and Mr. Day went about as he has testified.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN I. BAKER. — (*Resumed.*)

Mr. BAKER. Before I begin, Mr. Chairman, to make my answers, I would like to state that I made a slight mistake in one particular that I would like to correct, and that was in regard to the quantity of land which I sold to Mr. Loring belonging to my wife. I owned about an acre and a half of land which I had forgotten the other day, and which I thought was included in the four acres and a half which I testified to. To-day, going to the Registry of Deeds for another purpose, I had occasion to look at that record, and I saw that that acre and a half was stated separately. That adds that quantity, which I had entirely forgotten,

to the land which I testified to. I thought it was included in the four and a half acres. In addition to that I sold him the right of way, and of course one half of the fee would belong to her. So that changes the figures, gives more land, but does not change the price, except it makes the acres so much less an acre. This is the correction I wish to make.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Have you made any investigation, Mr. Baker, to ascertain as to the amount of land that would be owned by permanent residents of the town of Beverly Farms if a division should be made? *A.* I would not undertake to say I have made an accurate computation, but I have made an approximate one from the figures I have taken from this book, which is the valuation of the town for last year. This book is not ready for distribution yet, but I had an advance copy given me by the Chairman of the assessors. My figures would not give them, all told, what I call the permanent residents, over 400 acres.

Q. [By the Chairman.] Are the Committee to understand that that is in Beverly Farms or in the proposed new town? *A.* In Beverly Farms.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] How many in the whole district? *A.* My impression is that the Boston people who live there and claim to be citizens, and are citizens undoubtedly, own 600 or 700 acres. The non-residents own about as much as what I call the original residents of the Farms, so to speak, own. If there are 3,300 acres in the territory, the people who live there won't own more than half of their town if they should get it. That is my calculation made as well as I could make it.

Q. How much was the debt of Beverly before the water was extended to the Farms? *A.* The first cost for supplying the village was \$58,000. Then we extended it to Beverly Farms that same year, following it right out, and with some other expenditures that were made, schoolhouse and other things, our debt got up to \$262,000. That included the Farms water-supply.

Q. What was the date of that? *A.* I should think that must have been the last of 1870 or the beginning of 1871 — March, 1871, probably.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Do I understand that includes the Farms water-supply?

Mr. MOULTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, as I understand, the answer to the

question would be that there was no debt before the water-supply was started.

Mr. MOULTON. There was a war debt, as was stated the other day, of about \$40,000.

The CHAIRMAN. Then that is an answer to your question.

Q. That is the fact, is it, Mr. Baker? A. Yes, sir.

Q. That there was substantially no debt except a war debt of \$40,000? A. The balance of the war debt was about \$40,000.

Q. Have you any figures showing the increase of the debt after that from year to year? A. I have not followed that up carefully. It all appears in the auditor's reports. If I had thought it was needed, I could have brought one in. Mr. Loring stated that.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that is in evidence from the other side.

Q. What recent sale, if any, has been made that indicates the ratio of the assessors' valuation of the property to its market value, Mr. Baker? A. I looked at the record to-day at the Registry of Deeds, and I saw the sale of an estate for \$35,000, which was taxed for \$15,800.

Q. When was that sale made? A. In December.

Q. Something has been said about the change in the population of Beverly and the population of the Farms remaining substantially the same as it was formerly; have you looked into that matter at all, Mr. Baker? A. I have looked at the registry of voters, with the town clerk, in order to answer that question. The Chairman asked me the other day if I could discriminate as to the number of Beverly people and those who have come in there. The registry of voters shows this result: Total now on the registry, 1,646, 842 of whom are natives of Beverly — a majority. The whole number on the register from the Farms is 204; natives of Beverly, 94. What led me to make the remark I did the other day, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Loring stated, as I understood him, that there had been great changes in our part of the town, while Beverly Farms remained in its original rural condition, and I think that called out that it was an average New England village. I then stated that although in its conduct and character it might partake substantially of the character of such a village, yet its population had been very much changed. There had been much immigration there of people from abroad, while they were excellent people and were a benefit to the community, and I was glad

to reckon them among my friends. I make this statement now because I think it is due to me to say that I understand some gentleman of this Committee has been circulating a statement that I took occasion to insult —

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't see how this has anything to do with the question.

Mr. BAKER. I thought it was due to me, as they were doing this, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WILLIAMS. There is no proof it has been done.

Mr. BAKER. That is all I wish to say on the subject, Mr. Chairman; I will leave it there. In giving the list of the houses of non-residents the other day, I omitted those that were building now — very expensive, large houses, by Mr. H. P. Kidder, Mr. George Dexter, Mrs. Whiteman, Miss Perkins, and Mr. Gurney — and some that were built last year. And also I think I did not mention Mr. Wheatland's house, which comes within this territory which they propose to set off. That adds that number to those gentlemen who represent this great wealth that I spoke of and who would be advantaged by having an opportunity to dodge their taxes in the way I stated.

Q. How would that affect the whole number, — did you give the whole number of houses? A. I did n't give the figures; I think I gave the list of the names to the Committee.

Q. I don't know that I asked you at the last hearing fully what was said at the hearing before the selectmen on the horse railroad extension? A. I stated in substance that there was substantially a threat given out there that if that horse railroad location was granted it would be the entering wedge for a division of the town and that Mr. Watson so stated it. And I find it so reported in the Beverly paper at that time.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I object to anything of that sort being introduced from mere newspaper reports.

Q. Well, sir, if there was anything you remember that was said by Mr. Watson or by anybody else, I suppose it is competent. A. He stated, I think, that it would be likely to be an entering wedge for the division of the town; he himself was not in favor of such division, but that others might be tempted to move in that direction. Substantially that was his statement.

Q. There may be some other matter that you desire to state that I have not called your attention to particularly, Mr. Baker?

Mr. WILLIAMS. The gentleman has gone on with the utmost latitude, and I have hesitated to say a word; but it seems to me it is better to have it come in directly in answer to questions.

Q. Let me ask you as to the original petition that you referred to the other day, from the people of the Farms in 1881, for a greater head of water in that vicinity. Have you had any further investigation on that point? A. I have a copy of that petition here with the names upon it, which I think may enlighten the Committee as to where this movement originated. This is the petition of 1881.

Mr. MOULTON. I desire to introduce that petition.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Is this the original petition?

Mr. BAKER. It is a copy certified by the Secretary of State.

“Respectfully represent the undersigned, having estates in the easterly part of the town of Beverly, and occupying the same every summer, and some of us for the entire year, that the pressure of the Salem Water Works from which Beverly is supplied, is not sufficient to furnish an adequate supply of water there; and that, owing to the increased and constantly increasing consumption of water both in Salem and in Beverly, that pressure is constantly diminished, and the urgent necessity of more head is too real to be doubted. We therefore pray that the petition of the town of Beverly for independent works may be carried out. (Signed.)

“S. BARTLETT.

CHARLES L. PEIRSON.

FRANCIS W. PALFREY.

JONATHAN PRESTON.

W. G. PRESTON.

CHARLES STORROW.

CALEB W. LORING.

FRANKLIN HAVEN.

HENRY LEE.

WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.

W. D. PICKMAN.

A. M. LOTHROP.

G. Z. SILSBEE.

FRANCIS BARTLETT.

F. L. HIGGINSON.

MARTIN BRIMMER.

HALL CURTIS.

JOHN KNOWLTON.

W. SOHIER, for self and
Bardwell estate.

GEORGE GARDNER.

R. W. HOOPER.

JOHN T. MORSE, JR.”

I would like also to read the substance of a couple of letters that preceded the petition. I think the Chairman and the Committee will see the pertinency of it later, if not now. These are letters to the selectmen asking for an increased head of water, previous to the presentation of this petition from the residents along the shore. These are only specimen letters.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We are perfectly willing to admit that letters were written by Mr. Morse, and I presume by Mr. Lothrop.

Mr. BAKER. The first one comes from Mr. Palfrey, in May, and the others come along later, all complaining, and all demanding an increased head of water, an independent supply of water.

The CHAIRMAN. That seems to be admitted, and I don't think the Committee care to go into it.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] These letters apply to an independent water-supply or to an increased head? A. I think every one of them is for an independent water-supply. Colonel Dalton, for instance, said: "The remedy for this unsatisfactory condition is, of course, perfectly well understood. I hold it is the duty of your board to proceed without unnecessary delay for the construction of high-service works."

The CHAIRMAN. It is admitted they asked for an increased head or an additional water-supply.

Mr. BAKER. Mr. Lothrop says: "A high service will entirely remedy this difficulty."

Cross-examination.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] In your testimony on Friday last you alluded to 120 houses at the Cove. What district do you include by the Cove? A. My recollection is that I began down at Prince Street.

Q. Where is that? A. That is the street just below your line. [You include it in your line and go up to Lothrop Street, that goes up to the cemetery], and took the side streets that can be reached by the horse railroad.

Q. And covers both a part of the proposed new town and of the old town? A. It covers a few houses in the old town.

Q. Have you estimated those houses? A. The houses I counted were mostly houses of residents. I did n't count the shore people at all.

Q. There are 120 in that district? A. I think the number was 120. I think there are some houses up on what we call Boyle Street, from Chapman's Corner up. We were investigating it for the horse railroad company, to see what exigency there was for that.

Q. If it is not too much trouble, will you kindly point that out to the Committee? We have some question about there being so many as that. A. It included side streets and cross streets [referring to map]. This is Prince Street, and I included those

houses on Boyle Street, I should think, somewhere into this neighborhood.

Q. Is n't that a larger territory than is generally and commonly known as the Cove? *A.* I cannot say about that. This is about what I covered, I think. I am not quite sure where the road turns off here.

Q. You stated that you had a remonstrance from twelve persons in Beverly Farms. Will you kindly give me the names of those twelve persons residing at the Farms? *A.* It is on two separate books. That is one of them; that includes some of the landholders and owners of the land. There is another book here.

Q. Which of these are living in the Farms, if you please? *A.* I can tell by looking at the names. I do not know what has become of my other book. Here is the other petition.

Q. Just state who of those remonstrants reside in the Farms. *A.* Reside within the proposed limits?

Q. You spoke of them as being twelve. *A.* Calvin Foster, George S. Forbes, Elisha Pride, Stephen Larkin, Edwin H. Appleton, Adam W. Kinsley, George F. Corning. Some of the others are on the general remonstrance, all in one. There is A. Mitchell. I do not remember the other names, though I think I have got a list of them here by themselves separately. If I can find it I will see.

Q. Mr. Calvin Foster — does he work for a summer resident there? *A.* I think he does.

Q. Mr. Forbes — does he work for a summer resident? *A.* I think so.

Q. So the summer residents are not exerting a very strong influence on their employees? *A.* I disagree with you entirely on that.

Q. One of the remonstrances is signed by William Endicott, if I remember rightly? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. William Endicott, Jr., or William Endicott, Sr.? *A.* William Endicott, father of William Endicott, Jr. — our first citizen.

Q. Now you stated that from the Wenham line down to the Farms you only recalled one, Mr. Preston, who owned his place? *A.* I did not make any statement about that. What I stated was that above Mr. Loring's place, up to that proposed new line, there was but one real-estate owner; that was Mr. Joseph Ober. I stated that.

Q. Here is the question: "Are there any farms there, properly speaking?" A. I remember that.

Mr. MOULTON. Is this [indicating on the map] Mr. Loring's place, about there?

Mr. BAKER. Yes, sir.

Q. From there, there is only one resident property owner? A. On the petition?

Q. Yes, sir. I understood him to say that Mr. Preston was the only man that owned a farm of twenty acres. A. The only one that I thought could be called a farmer.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I am a little at a loss to find this place in the testimony, but my recollection was that he said from the Wenham line down to the thickly settled portion of Beverly Farms there was but one man that owned his place.

Mr. MOULTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The Committee did not understand it so.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I find one place: "Are there any farmers there, properly speaking? A. I do not think there is anything that could properly be called a farm." Whether or not Mr. George Pierce has not a farm?

Mr. BAKER. I did not know that he had. I thought he lived on High Street.

Q. You speak of most of the people at the Farms being employed by the shore people. How is it in Beverly town? Are not a large number of people employed directly and indirectly in the shoe manufactories? A. Yes, sir. Quite a large number.

Q. The total present debt is what? A. Net, you mean.

Q. Either way. Perhaps you had better put it in gross. A. In gross I think it is \$1,056,000.

Q. About how much of that was incurred for the water debt in the whole town? A. I think half of it. It is \$455,000, I think, in the assessors' statement.

Q. Was the water first introduced into the town at the suggestion and by the request, and for the benefit of, the Beverly Farms people? A. I cannot say that I remember who originated the idea of introducing it. I remember this, that so far as I remember it the town meeting was unanimous on the subject, and that the selectmen were given entire discretion to put it all over town at the start. That is my recollection.

Q. So that it was not at the request of the Farms people. Now

then, can you state to us how much that debt was increased by the Farms people having water? *A.* I have no means.

Q. Of the \$450,000, give us any estimate you may put upon it? *A.* Well, I should charge to that, sir, the laying of the pipe, if I were going to charge it, where it began up in town. There was, at that time, no prospect of any demand for water in the Cove to any extent, and it was debated for some time whether they ought to do it. I was myself in favor of its going down there.

Q. Taking your own figures, what proportion of the expense should be assigned to Beverly Farms? *A.* I should have to make a calculation what it cost at the beginning.

Q. Any estimate you may put upon it. You say the total cost was \$450,000. Now, what would you charge, directly or indirectly, to Beverly Farms? *A.* I have no data, but a very large proportion of it.

Q. How much? Just put some estimate on it. Will you kindly give us some estimate? *A.* Well, it would be somewhat of a guess. I have no data to figure it by.

Q. Just give us a guess? *A.* I should guess \$200,000.

Q. As a matter of fact, in 1870, 13 miles of pipe were laid by Mr. Norman for \$100,000? *A.* Yes.

Q. Now putting that at \$200,000, what other part of the debt has been incurred for the benefit of Beverly Farms? *A.* The roads have been a very heavy expense.

Q. What roads have you incurred a debt for? *A.* Take Hale Street; the embankment by Thistle's Bridge was a narrow road and answered all purposes of the use of the town until this travel increased. And when we came to lay water-pipes, the town instructed the selectmen to grade all streets and put them in a condition that they could remain permanent after the pipe was laid. That causeway was a steep one and had a very high culvert under it. We built it out the full width of the street and probably doubled the original width. It was at a very heavy cost.

Q. How much more debt, Mr. Baker, should you think should be properly charged to the Farms district? *A.* I do not know without looking for it. In addition to that, down through the brook —

Q. That was at the time the water was put in? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. That entered into that \$200,000? *A.* No, sir; I said it was in addition. Then down below at Mingo Beach Hill, they

not only cut down but filled up between the little hill and the big hill and then graded at the foot of the small hill, widened it throughout, and built a wall and made a very large expenditure there.

Q. Would \$100,000 represent the additional debt incurred for the benefit of Beverly Farms? *A.* I could not say, sir; it would be guessing.

Q. You guess it might? *A.* I guess it might.

Q. Now then, if Beverly Farms should take its full proportion of the debt, or more, at your figures, would there be any bad faith in Beverly Farms going off and becoming a separate town? *A.* I think there would.

Q. In what respect? *A.* Suppose these people should have their town set off, look at the millions they represent, — these non-residents. Take the schedule from the commissioner's book. You are familiar with it. With the intricacy of the laws relating to trusteeship and devices, you could figure up millions enough in that little town, so that I should be satisfied they would not have to pay any tax except the corporation tax to run that town. Then other towns have got to pay their expenses.

Q. I understood you, Mr. Baker, that you thought it was bad faith on the part of our people to go away, from the fact that the town had incurred debt. Now I ask you if they take their share of the debt, if there is any bad faith in their going away? *A.* I did not say any such words. I was of the opinion that it would be bad faith for them to go away and take \$4,000,000 of the valuation, and pay such a small tax.

Q. Just a word about the water act of 1885. Mr. Loring was the town counsel? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have those letters written, which you have alluded to? *A.* I have no recollection of asking Mr. Loring, but gentlemen came to me and complained verbally besides the letters, and I have letters before these.

Q. Who, of the Beverly Farms people, so called, — the summer residents, to whom you have alluded, — appeared at the committee hearing and assisted you? *A.* Mr. John T. Morse. He was on the committee.

Q. Any other one assisted you in getting your act? *A.* As far as any assistance was necessary. Salem was there to get increased service for herself. Rather than have us tap it, they

consented to let us get a bill, and that bill we got. And I wanted to say that these letters came from gentlemen who had been constantly complaining to me; and I said to them if they should write to us, send some application in writing, to come before our board, repeatedly said it, it might —

Q. Yes. It was done at your request? *A.* No, sir.

Q. At your suggestion? *A.* Undoubtedly, the form in which they should do it.

The CHAIRMAN. The Committee understands that I think.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Now, Mr. Baker, you have referred to the petition that was read the other day in reference to having the town accept the act. Did you request Mr. Loring to get that signed? *A.* I think I did. At least it was done in conversation. I do not know whether I requested it or not.

Q. Whether both at the hearing and before the Legislature it was not represented that the old town of Beverly would get their water at a lower rate, and if it was the sole reason that it was done? *A.* I have never heard that suggestion made.

Q. Didn't you present figures at the town and committee meeting, setting forth that it would be a source of revenue to the town to have an independent supply, rather than get it from Salem? *A.* I gave them my estimate, giving them what the cost would be, by which there would be an apparent advantage over what the Salem people asked us, — not over what we were now paying.

Q. You read a petition Friday signed by several summer residents. There is a large number of summer residents whose names are not on that petition? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. So that it represents only a small portion of the summer residents? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Does not that petition represent only those on the high land? *A.* It will speak for itself. Mr. Morse, I think, stated that half a dozen people on the high lands, — it was a very large number. I believe Charles L. Peirson's is about the highest house in town. He heads the petition. Charles H. Dalton is down on the same hill with Mr. Lothrop. Sydney Bartlett is on the hill. R. W. Hooper, I suppose, represents the Bardwell estate that Mr. Hooper has just bought. George B. Shattuck, I do not know where his house is. C. C. Jackson is not on the high hill, nor E. C. Hobart. George Dexter is; Thornton K. Lothrop is on the high hill, and we have had several letters from him as well as verbal applications.

Henry Adams is on the high hill. Francis Bartlett is; Mr. Loring is.

Q. So as a matter of fact those people who signed that petition were all on high ground? *A.* I said they were not.

Q. I misunderstood you? *A.* I gave you names that were and were not.

Q. They represent a comparatively small proportion of all the summer residents? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. As a matter of fact, they did not have water all the time, — these people who petitioned? *A.* They say they did not.

Q. You referred to the natives that have now been crowded from the shore and their land occupied by summer residents. Whether, generally speaking, that section of the town was ever inhabited by native population? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Is it habitable the year round, a proper place to spend the winter? *A.* Yes, sir. I have spent a good many winter days down there. My mother's ancestry was there.

Q. Where? What part? Whereabouts? What part of the Farms? *A.* Near Mr. Loring's; beyond Mr. Kidder's place.

Q. Is that on the shore? *A.* Yes, sir; directly on the shore.

Q. I thought you referred to Mr. A. P. Loring's? *A.* No, sir.

Q. Whether or not all this property has not been built up in recent years? *A.* Certainly, the manner of its present occupation.

Q. What are the old homesteads that have been founded there in years gone by, on the shore? *A.* On the shore, take it inside of your proposed line, if you please, Mr. Samuel Ober's farm, the Prince farm, down where Mr. Cushing and Mr. Wheatland are. Then Mr. David Thistle, and John N. Thistle, where Mr. John G. King lives; Captain Thistle, where Mr. Brimmer lives; Mr. Peter Ober, where Mr. Kidder lives; Mr. Benjamin Smith, where Mr. Loring's large farm is; Mr. Samuel Ober, Jr.'s farm, where Mr. Peirson's is.

Q. Are those, strictly speaking, shore residences? *A.* I am not through by a good deal. I could go on for some time.

Q. You consider those shore residences, do you? *A.* Yes, sir. They all are, I believe, that I have named, without exception.

Q. What is Lovett's Rights taxed at, if you please? *A.* What I have known about at \$100 an acre.

Q. You say it was sold for \$500? *A.* No, sir; I did not say it was sold. I said I had offered \$500 an acre for it.

Q. To whom does that belong? *A.* I think there are four owners. One half of it belongs to Mr. Samuel Ober's heirs.

Q. Are they natives? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. I understood you to say that you have no interest at the Farms, and have not had for ten or fifteen years? *A.* I have not. My wife has some scattered lots, — about fifteen or twenty acres.

Q. Have n't you appeared as a grantor there? *A.* Not in my own right. In the name of my wife.

Q. I will just close by asking about a few of these names of gentlemen whose names you read the other day. Take Mr. Henry P. Kidder. You know he is a member of the firm of Kidder, Peabody & Co.? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. And his money is invested here in a large firm? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Whether or not you think he is a shrewd business man to take his property down there and be taxed at Beverly instead of here in Boston, where his business is and his house is? *A.* Let their corporation tax pay their taxes and it would be a strong temptation even to Mr. Kidder.

Q. Don't you know that his property has to be taxed here as a member of the firm? *A.* I judge that is not all his property.

Q. Don't you know it is nearly all invested in his firm? *A.* I should judge not.

Q. Do you know where his residence is to-day? *A.* Outside of Beverly?

Q. Do you know where his proper residence is? *A.* I do not know whether it is Boston or Milton.

Q. Do you think if it is Milton he will change his residence to Beverly Farms to reduce his taxes? *A.* I do not know. That is one of the towns that is popular with those bank people.

Q. You say that Mr. Martin Brimmer owns a house there? *A.* He is a very fine gentleman, sir, but I should think he would be subject to the same temptation by low taxes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you state the other day that in your opinion if the town were set off the parties who are now favoring it would regret it afterward? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give us your reason? *A.* I think the people who claim they want it are the poor natives there. They are con-

stantly buying them out. I am reasoning what I think would be the result. I think the summer residents would buy the whole of it. Every man that worked there would be their tenant, subject to their control. It might take a process of years to do it, yet the process would be inevitable. They are already advancing up the land. If you could see a map of the amount of land they own I think it would enlighten some people as to what they have already obtained on the shore. Of course the shore parts are most desirable, but they are still advancing up the line. I do not think that would be an agreeable state of things for these gentlemen who are asking for it. They could very easily freeze them out by taxation if they had control. Let me suppose one method. Suppose they should take more of this debt than their exact proportion, how easy it would be for these gentlemen to agree to pay that debt off in one or two years. They could do it and not feel it. Then where would the other fellows' property go? I have known things as sharp as that.

MR. WILLIAMS. Do you think that would freeze out the natives by taxation?

MR. BAKER. I think it would at that rate. They would have to sell their property; that is all.

Q. How is it about the voting strength of the two? A. At present probably the other party is the strongest; but you make it this rate of taxation that I say, how soon do you think the others would have a majority? I have nothing to say against the gentlemen. I know them. Some of them are my best friends, but they represent a vast amount of property. They could put on a high rate of taxation and drive out the natives; then they would be in the majority.

Q. Well, there are 203 voters now, and the 70 which you estimate will come in. Would there be enough then to push up the tax rate to where you suggest? A. No, sir; but they would keep coming.

Q. I thought it was in testimony that there was a very small number of available sites? A. I have not said that. On the contrary, there are a good many sites to be occupied.

MR. MOULTON. Was Mr. Loring counsel for the town during this time you had the talk with him about this petition? A. I think not. He was counsel in getting the matter through. I said to him, as to others, that the town of Beverly was very sensitive

on the question of increasing its debt; that so far as the town was concerned they did not need an increase of head, but it was needed for the highland farms, and I have no doubt that the town would vote it if they would make their wants known. Let them themselves make their wants felt. I would say further that in the committee some of our very committee, in talking with Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Morse (who were both upon the water-supply committee) insisted on knowing whether they were in earnest and wanted it. They were sensitive because they had got this information from Mr. Lothrop's letter and Mr. Watson's speech that they talked of division.

Q. What did Mr. Lothrop say? *A.* He said that they did, and I think Mr. Norwood asked him the question and he said he would look into it and inquire and report to the meeting, and they were in favor of it.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Did n't he state that if a debt of \$150,000 was to be incurred and this amount of money was to be expended for the purpose of supplying the people who lived on the hills, he was not in favor of it?

Mr. BAKER. I did not hear him; he may have said it.

Mr. JENNEY. Mr. Baker, do you have an independent water-supply now, or the Salem supply?

Mr. BAKER. Salem in its original act of 1864 took the water from the pond within our limits and had authority to build a reservoir within our town, and it was a condition of the act that we should have a supply from their reservoir. We now tap their works and have had it ever since.

Q. Then negotiations for an independent supply have not as yet been carried into effect? *A.* We have got the act and bought the land and advertised for the pipes. That is as far as we have gone.

Q. What is to be the source of that supply? *A.* From the same source that Salem has — Wenham Lake.

TESTIMONY OF AMORY A. LAWRENCE.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Have you a residence at Beverly Farms? *A.* No, sir; I have a place at Beverly.

Q. Where is it located? *A.* It is located on what is called Hospital Point.

Q. How far is that from the creek that separates the two por-

tions of the town on the map? *A.* I should say a quarter of a mile. It is on that first promontory near the lighthouse to the left of the red space.

Q. Are you a voter in Beverly? *A.* No, sir.

Q. What is the character of the shore as to the purposes for which it is used, and whether or not the occupation of it is continuous? *A.* The shore from the town of Beverly along the whole length is occupied largely as a place for summer residence, by the shore people, as they are called, starting up near the town and running way down to the Manchester border.

Q. Are you in favor of the proposed division of the town? *A.* I am opposed to the division of the town.

Q. Will you be kind enough to state upon what ground you are opposed to it? *A.* Well, on several grounds. In the first place, I think it is unfair that a small section of the town, or a portion of the town such as this is, which has had a great many advantages from being connected with the town, has had its water and other benefits, should now propose to secede from the town. It seems to me the grievances which they claim in the circular are very much exaggerated. It seems to me the movement is largely an arrangement for the advantage of a number of rich people who live down there to get a little town of their own in which the taxes will be to suit themselves. Of course the only thing that is necessary to create a low taxation would be a small expenditure and large receipts, and I think that in this proposed new town they would have that. Owing to its situation land is very valuable, and it has become very desirable, so that very high prices are brought, and it is being occupied by people who are more than able to pay their just share of taxation. But the more a man gets the less he likes to pay often on it. I have made a little rough estimate in my own mind of the gentlemen who own places there, not necessarily who pay taxes there to-day, but who own places there, and I should think they represent over \$50,000,000 of property.

Q. Real and personal? *A.* Real and personal; those who own places to-day in what would be set off as the new town. With a very low valuation and low rates the tax, of course, would be very small, and the temptation would be very great to anybody who owned real estate there to make his residence there. For that reason it would be injurious to other sections of the State where

they come from. That might affect Beverly and might affect Boston. It would affect every place where these gentlemen went from in order to get a lower rate. Of course this is a matter of figures that could not be told now, but I should think it would be fair to say that the corporation tax alone from these people who would establish their residence there would nearly pay the expenses of the town. That would leave very little direct taxation, and it would be a nice place to live in.

Cross-examination.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] How long have you lived in Beverly?
A. I have had a place there five or six years.

Q. How much of the time do you spend there in a year? A. About five months.

Q. Have you been there every year for the past five years? A. Yes, sir. About five months in the summer-time.

Q. Now what leads you to think that the taxes will be any lower in Beverly Farms than anywhere else? A. Because the amount assessed upon would be very large and the expenditures would probably be quite small.

Q. What would the expenditures be? A. Well, I am not in a position to say, but I should not think they would be any greater than they are now, certainly.

Q. How much are they now? A. Well, by the circular that the Farms people issued, the amount they pay is sixty-odd thousand dollars, — I can't say the exact sum.

Q. And how much is expended down there in a year? A. I think it was stated at \$16,000 or \$18,000.

Q. If they were an independent town, don't you think their expenses would be increased? A. Well, I don't see why they should be materially; they would be some.

Q. You would expect if they went away they would take their proportion of the debt? A. I don't know what proportion of the debt, but I presume they would take some of it.

Q. If their valuation is forty per cent. of the total valuation of the town, they would take forty per cent. of the debt? A. I should suppose so.

Q. About \$400,000 in round numbers. Have you any knowledge yourself of the affairs of Beverly Farms, the expenditures and the amount raised, except what you get from our circular? A. No,

I have never been a resident of what is called Beverly Farms proper.

Q. Then you don't know anything about it except from our statement? *A.* I take that to be a true and correct one.

Q. Now, then, sir, you say expenses have been incurred by the town in behalf of Beverly Farms; if the Farms should take their full proportion of the debt what objection would there be in your mind to their going away? *A.* I think then they would have a much lower valuation than the average valuation in the State.

Q. Is that any crime? *A.* Not a bit.

Q. Is n't it as a matter of fact a question of tax-dodging on your part; you hate to lose that amount of money which is now derived from them. *A.* No, I think every one should pay his just proportion of the tax in the State, and the average is the fair amount. I think a man who gets off for less than the average reaps the benefit of the man who pays more than the average. If he lives in the city for six months and then moves to Beverly and lives there six months, and pays his taxes there, I think he is the one who gets the benefit.

Q. How are taxes in Beverly to-day compared with Boston. *A.* The rates are higher. I think the valuation is lower, although I have n't any personal knowledge.

Q. Do you think it is just and equitable for the people of Beverly Farms to raise \$60,000 or \$66,000, and then have only \$16,000 spent within their own borders? *A.* I don't know about the proportion, whether it is just and equitable, but every town has the same difficulties. For the same reason the section here in the Back Bay might want to secede from Boston, because they don't have a just proportion expended there. They pay a large proportion of the taxes and have a very small proportion of the expenditures.

Q. Do you think that is a parallel case, the Back Bay right out here close by, and Beverly Farms, four miles and a half distant from Beverly? *A.* I should think it was a similar case.

Q. A parallel case to be brought in here as testimony? *A.* There are more reasons why the Back Bay should secede than there are why Beverly Farms should.

Q. You said you thought there were about \$50,000,000 of personal property represented by people owning residences in the proposed new town. *A.* I said I thought the persons who owned

places there represent \$50,000,000; I don't know whether the property is in real estate or personal property.

Q. In addition to what is there now can these parties be taxed for anything except personal property? *A.* I don't understand the question, sir.

Q. You say that the parties living there represent real and personal property to the amount of \$50,000,000; the real property is there to-day, of course. *A.* Such as they own there to-day is there of course.

Q. Now, then, in addition to that real property these parties could only be taxed for personal property, is not that so? *A.* On personal property, that is all.

Q. Now, then, kindly state who are the gentlemen, in your judgment, who will settle in this new town. *A.* Well, I could not form an idea, any more than those gentlemen who own places there to-day.

Q. Just instance these, if you please? *A.* There are all the gentlemen whose names were called off here the other day. I saw a list made of the non-residents.

Q. I have no doubt you saw a list, and now I would like to know whom you have in your mind as those who would settle there? *A.* Well, there are sixty or seventy of them there; I could not enumerate them all.

Q. Exactly; kindly enumerate one that occurs to your mind? *A.* Who may move there or settle there?

Q. Yes, exactly. *A.* Well, I don't like to call names.

Q. We will be very glad to have you. This has been brought up, and we are ready to meet the issue. *A.* They might think I was saying something personal, and most of them are friends of mine.

Q. You have come on as a witness, and personal feelings are to be dropped. Please have no hesitancy about calling names. *A.* I think there would be a great temptation for people who live there and own places to go down there and settle.

MR. WILLIAMS. We have had this thing knocked around here like a shuttlecock, and we would like to have some names mentioned now.

THE CHAIRMAN. I don't think it is necessary. There are certain people who you admit live there a portion of the year, and the witness evidently refers to people who do live there a part of the time.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We have come here prepared to show that there is not to-day the shadow of a possibility that any one of these gentlemen who now live there as summer residents, but who do not have their legal residence there, will settle there and pay their taxes on personal property there. It has been alluded to several times, and I want to bring it out on cross-examination if it is possible; and if it comes out on cross-examination, I want to show by direct testimony in rebuttal what the fact is. I think I can fairly state to the Committee that this is a false issue which has been dragged in here. We are ready to meet it, and I crave the indulgence of the Committee to cross-examine the witness in that direction.

Mr. MOULTON. I understand the testimony of the witness to include all names that were called the other day. I submit he is not required to make a selection of any special persons.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Can I allude to those names, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. The Committee do not care to have the whole list read over, for it would take up too much time. Perhaps if you desire to prove by any evidence hereafter that any of these gentlemen would not go there to settle, that would be another thing.

Mr. WILLIAMS. It seems to me there has been an intimation and insinuation, and the only way we can meet it is by direct positive testimony. Any man can come up here and throw out the suggestion of tax-dodging. It is necessary now for us to meet it, and I should like to do it; but if the Committee prefer I should not, — of course I accept the situation.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think the witness is prepared to say he knows positively any individual or any number of individuals who would go there to live; he simply gives it as his opinion they might do so. The Committee will take that evidence for what it is worth.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Very well, we will accept that.

The WITNESS. I should like to add that there have been already, even on the high valuation of Beverly, gentlemen who live in Boston a large portion of the year, who have removed to Beverly at their personal inconvenience and remained there a certain length of time in the summer; and where they have already done it, I think it is fair to believe they would do it in the future if the temptation is offered.

Q. Will you kindly name one who has made anything by moving from Boston down to Beverly? A. I can't say he has made anything, but I know one gentleman who moved there last year.

Q. Please give his name. A. If the Committee want it I will give it, but I don't want to call names of personal friends.

The CHAIRMAN. There cannot be any objection. You say you know one person who has moved down there. I don't see any objection to naming him.

The WITNESS. Mr. William Saltonstall moved down there last year.

Q. Where did he move from? A. I think when he left Boston he changed his residence to Beverly.

Q. As a matter of fact did n't he move from Salem? A. He was taxed previously in Salem.

Q. What are the rates in Salem? A. That does not affect the question. I say a man would be likely to move to Beverly from any portion of the country, I don't say from where, but very likely from Boston.

Q. I don't care to tire the Committee, but I would like to follow this up a little further. I wish you would name another gentleman. A. I have not studied over the list to see what gentlemen have moved down there lately.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I think it is proper that the witness should either withdraw his statement or else specify.

Mr. MOULTON. I don't think the witness is to be called upon to withdraw his statement.

The CHAIRMAN. If I understand the witness he has simply said there are quite a number of summer residents on the shore there who might move to Beverly Farms if it were incorporated as a town and the tax rate was very low there. They might possibly move there, is all I understand the witness to state.

Mr. WILLIAMS. He is familiar with the summer residents, and I would like to know whom he thinks would do this.

Mr. MOULTON. His testimony is, anybody might do it.

Q. You will kindly name any gentleman who, in your opinion, might do it, and probably would. A. I should not wish to go in and call names.

TESTIMONY OF LEVI K. GOODHUE.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] Do you reside in Beverly? A. Yes, sir.

Q. And are chief engineer? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Let me ask you what the fire-service is at the Farms? A. They have a hand-engine and a four-wheel hose-carriage.

Q. What is the quality of the hose-carriage? A. The hose-carriage is the same kind as that in the centre of the town, built the same time.

Q. How many men have they had there? A. Forty-five, except one year, when we reduced them to thirty.

Q. On what account? A. Well, we reduced the whole fire department, in the centre of the town and in the outskirts, Centreville and North Beverly. One reason why we allowed them forty-five men was they used the hand-engine and the hose-carriage, but they ran mostly with their hose-carriage, and if they found they needed their engine they went back after it.

Q. That is, went back from the fire after the engine? A. Certainly. We reduced them for one year only.

Q. Then the old force was restored? A. The old force at Beverly Farms was restored. At Centreville and North Beverly it was not. They increased at North Beverly five men and at Centreville ten men, but they increased Beverly Farms to forty-five, — fifteen men.

Q. How long does it take to get to Beverly Farms with a steamer from Beverly after an alarm? A. Down to where they had a fire a year ago last June we went in twenty minutes.

Q. Where was that? A. That was down nearly to Pride's Crossing.

Q. At whose place? A. I think it was Goddard's barn and Morse's barn; the fire in Morse's barn was about a week afterward.

Q. How long does it take to go to the Manchester line? A. We have been down to Manchester in forty-six minutes and got the steamer to work. That is seven miles from the centre of the town.

Q. Something has been said about the purchase of a new steamer in Beverly about the time the force was reduced at Beverly Farms. What is the fact about that? A. Well, some of

the manufacturers wanted another steamer, and the board of engineers thought it was necessary to have another steamer, because we were liable to send the only steamer we had off on to the outskirts. We answer all calls on the outskirts, North Beverly, Centreville, and at the Farms, and sometimes are gone four or five hours, and the centre part of the town is left without a steamer.

Q. Has there ever been any application for any increased force or appliances at the Farms for extinguishing fires to your knowledge? *A.* Nothing. We always give them everything they ask for and a little more sometimes.

Q. Has there been any arrangement for a fire-alarm telegraph to Beverly? *A.* Yes, sir; the town voted \$8,000 for a telegraph fire-alarm — an electric alarm.

Q. What does that include? *A.* That includes North Beverly, Centreville, and the Farms.

Q. Is there an assistant-engineer at the Farms? *A.* There is an assistant-engineer at the Farms, and we pay all his expenses to and from all the meetings.

Q. Have you anything to add as to the cost of the company at the Farms? *A.* I see by the report that last year their expenses were about \$500, and Centreville and North Beverly were about \$600 — \$300 each.

Cross-examination.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] How much taxable property is there in Centreville and North Beverly to be protected? *A.* I don't know.

Q. Don't know anything about it? *A.* No.

Q. How does it compare with the Farms? *A.* Well, I should think the Farms had the most; in fact, I know they have got more.

Q. Have n't they a very much larger amount? *A.* Well, I should think they had.

Q. You say that when a new fire-engine was purchased at Beverly it was because the manufacturers wanted it? *A.* The manufacturers, and the board of engineers recommended it, and the people in the town.

Q. At the same time the second one was purchased the force was reduced at the Farms, was it not, and the other outlying districts? *A.* No, sir; I think not that year.

Q. Do you know it was not that year? *A.* I won't be positive.

Q. Just one single question as to the time it took to get to Mr. Morse's barn, that you alluded to. How do you know the time, and if you do, what was it? *A.* I don't know exactly, but I heard quite a number of firemen say, and people outside of the fire department. I didn't stop to time them, how quick they would go. I got there as quick as I could.

Q. How much does your engine weigh? *A.* It weighs about 8,000; loaded, 8,500.

Q. Do you generally run with two horses or four horses? *A.* We ran two at the time we went down to that fire.

Q. Can you go four miles and a half, down to the Beverly Farms station, in twenty minutes? *A.* I don't know. We went to Pride's Crossing, I said.

Q. Three miles and a half? *A.* I think we can go to Goddard barn as quick as they can come from Beverly Farms up.

Q. [By Mr. Moulton.] How did you get the alarm at the time of the fire in Mr. Morse's barn? *A.* By telephone. We have an arrangement with their engineer, night or day, that he telephones to Beverly when they want help, and we always go.

Q. Was there any delay about your getting notice of the fire? *A.* At Morse's barn there was.

Q. What was the occasion of it? *A.* I don't know. There was no office open, and they telephoned to different places, and I think they finally telephoned to Dr. Haddock, and he sent word to Nathan Foster.

Q. What time in the day or night was it? *A.* Morse's barn, I should think, was about two o'clock in the morning. The Goddard fire was in the afternoon. We went down there and worked at that. We got that alarm at once.

Q. [By Mr. Williams.] Did you arrive in time to do any service at Morse's barn? *A.* No, sir, we did not. It was burned down when we got there, entirely consumed.

Mr. MOULTON. Mr. Chairman, there are one or two witnesses from Wenham that have been in attendance all through the hearing, that I would like to call on. I do not represent the town of Wenham particularly.

The CHAIRMAN. How many have you?

Mr. MOULTON. Mr. Gently is here, and there is one other witness to come up. Is Mr. Perkins here?

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to close the case this evening, so far as the evidence is concerned.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN GENTLY.

Mr. MOULTON. You reside in Wenham?

Mr. GENTLY. I do.

Q. You are chairman of the selectmen of Wenham? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part of Wenham do you live in? A. I live near the proposed line of the new town.

Q. What is the feeling of the people of Wenham in regard to this part of Wenham being set off? A. I could not say as to personal knowledge. I should judge by appearances of the town meeting called for that purpose that generally they were opposed to it.

Mr. WILLIAMS. You have no personal knowledge?

Mr. GENTLY. I have no personal knowledge — only the remonstrance.

Q. That remonstrance that has been presented already? A. I understood from those that went about with the petition that they were asked merely to sign and not urged in any way.

Q. Have you talked with the people there so as to know what that feeling is? A. Not much. Mr. Hobbs was rather opposed to it and others whom I heard speak of it.

Mr. MOULTON. Now then have you any facts or figures from this part of the town that you desire to present to the Committee?

A. I have the facts to show how much those petitioners own, the number of acres.

Q. Just go ahead and give those figures to the Committee? A. I will try to. The persons that live within that portion of Wenham own 196½ acres, fourteen houses, ten barns. Persons living on Beverly Farms own forty-four acres, and others living in Bev-

erly — most of the other owners live in Beverly, the old town as you term it here — own 160 acres: Beverly, Wenham, and Hamilton; 160 acres of the territory in the part proposed to be taken from Wenham, and two houses and two barns. The number of inhabitants to be taken is sixty-nine; number of poll tax-payers, nineteen.

Q. You say you have not talked with the inhabitants much. Do you know the opinion of Mr. Ira Bachelder? A. I think Mr. Bachelder is very much opposed to it.

Q. Where is his residence? A. His residence is west.

Q. He owns a place? A. Well, near the centre.

Q. Does he own a place at Beverly Farms near the store? A. He owns a place in the Cove.

Q. It comes within this line? A. Comes within this line, near David Thistle's.

Q. What is the whole number of acres in the town of Wenham? Have you given that? A. Forty-four hundred.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Just a word. Did n't you furnish Mr. Wyatt with the figures he gave, — four hundred and a half acres? A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are acquainted with those people? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't you think it would be to the advantage of the people and that it would be for their convenience to be incorporated with Beverly Farms? A. I do not know as I have any right to think.

Q. What do you know about it? A. "I tickle you, you tickle me," — that is all I have to say about it.

Q. Where do they get their mail? A. I should judge they get most of it from Beverly Farms.

Q. Are there any that get it from Wenham? A. Mr. Dodge, who owns the mill there, does at times.

Q. You are sure about that? A. Sure, yes.

Q. Has not he a box also at Beverly Farms? A. I do not know anything about that.

Q. How far is it from the old town of Wenham to this section? A. Four miles and a half.

Mr. MOULTON. Is the value of land rising in that part of the town? A. I could not say.

Mr. WILLIAMS. About what is the expense of running that part of the town?

Mr. GENTLY. I should think they would take out about as much as they take in.

TESTIMONY
IN
REBUTTAL.

TESTIMONY IN REBUTTAL.

JOHN T. MORSE, JR. — (*Recalled*).

Mr. WILLIAMS. Mr. Morse, you were present on Friday last when Mr. Baker testified?

Mr. MORSE. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard the names of gentlemen which he read as owning summer residences, and who would probably locate there. Have you made any investigation relative to these parties? A. Yes, sir, I have. Hearing of this possible influx of wealth to Beverly Farms to decrease our taxation, I have taken pains to canvass that whole shore, from our proposed line down to Manchester line, and I have seen pretty much every individual.

Mr. MOULTON. I object to anything that has been said.

Mr. MORSE. I was going to say that we can bring seventy of those people up here one after another, if you desire it. I do not suppose you desire it, but we *can* bring them up, and prove what I was going to say. I asked them if they had any intention of moving into Beverly Farms, if it were set off as a separate town, and they said to me: Not if the taxes were reduced to a dollar a thousand.

Mr. MOULTON. I object to conversation.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I think, as I said earlier in the hearing, it is but fair and just to the petitioners in this hearing that they be allowed to meet this innuendo which has gone out and been constantly brought to your attention, and which is the only issue that has been brought by the remonstrants. So far as I understand, they do not try to meet our facts or the merits of the case. We feel it is important that the facts should be brought to your attention, and with that end in view have sought to ascertain by personal interviews — and I think Mr. Morse in a very few moments can give you reasons satisfactory to you and to every one — that each gentleman whose name has been brought in here will not and can not become a resident of Beverly Farms, in the event of its becoming a town. We feel it is due us, if you will not accept his statement, to bring in these gentlemen and have them submitted to an examination under oath.

Mr. MOULTON. On the whole, I have concluded to withdraw any objection, Mr. Chairman, although the evidence, of course, is not competent.

Mr. MORSE. I will give it to you in any shape that you like. I can say in a word, in a lump, with regard to them all. I have not been able to find Mr. Henry P. Kidder. He is very ill in New York. I have not been able to get at Mr. Brimmer, but can bring an affidavit from him by-and-by. Otherwise, I began with Mr. Powell Mason, and have been down the shore to the Manchester line. There are several who are now citizens there. In nearly every instance, the persons who are not citizens there have not only stated to me that they would not become citizens, no matter if the tax rate went down to a dollar a thousand, or to nothing, but they have given me the reasons why. For instance, I can give examples. Mr. Powell Mason is established in Walpole, New Hampshire, and he says that no rate of taxation we can establish here would induce him to come back. He may be a tax-dodger, or he may not; but whether or no, he is not going to dodge taxes in Beverly Farms. Mr. Charles Jackson is engaged in active business in Boston; all his capital is in the firm business in Boston, and is taxed in Boston, and whether he lives in Beverly Farms or Boston makes no difference to him. Mr. Alexander Cochrane is in the same position. Mr. C. U. Cotting is established in Brookline, and says that nothing will induce him to leave there. Mr. Henry Lee told me the same thing. He said he was willing to write a letter. It was a matter of principle with him to remain where he was, and he always would. The Bartletts have told me the same thing. Mr. Sidney Bartlett is opposed to this whole movement, and so far from desiring a tax-dodger's retreat down there, he has turned a cold shoulder on this whole business from the start.

Mr. MOULTON. It does not seem to me that this is in rebuttal.

Mr. MORSE. Mr. Charles H. Dalton told me he had been there once, and gone away, and he had no notion of going back. Mr. Frank Morrison and Mr. Samuel T. Morse have both told me the same thing, practically to the same effect. Mr. Peirson is in business in Boston, and has no object to come; his capital is in his business, and wherever he lives makes little difference in his tax. Mr. Thayer is established at Lancaster, where they say that his father used to pay pretty much the whole tax of the town; and

he is perfectly satisfied to stay there forever. Charles Storrow also told me that he was in Brookline, and would live and die in Brookline, no matter what taxes might be. Mr. George Dexter told me the same thing this forenoon.

Q. Now, Mr. Morse, I believe by the testimony, you were a member of that water committee for an independent supply? *A.* Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at any meeting where Mr. Baker was present? Is he also a member of the committee, by the way? *A.* He is chairman of the committee.

Q. Whether or not he has said anything relative to the expense of getting water? *A.* The statement that was made in that committee which I acted upon and was put forward by Mr. Baker was based on the ground that Beverly was to reap an income from the water, and without regard to locality or the Farms or the interests of individuals that the town was to reap an income from an independent water-supply, and he gave figures to that purport, and I understood we were likely to have money coming into the treasury from this independent water-supply. That was the inducement that I understood him to hold out to us, on which I voted and acted in that committee.

Q. Was Mr. Lothrop present at that meeting? *A.* I think he was present at that meeting; he was present at pretty much all of them.

Q. What did he say, if anything? *A.* Mr. Lothrop I remember strongly objected to any outlay being made for the benefit of the Farms as a separate locality with any different interests. He protested against that.

Q. Did you write a letter to Mr. Baker or the chairman of the selectmen in favor of higher service? *A.* No; I never wrote any letter. I have always had plenty of water.

Q. You never wrote any letter? *A.* I do not remember any. I signed the petition because I understood it was for the benefit of the town of Beverly. I have no interest personally. It was considered a town movement.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact they never got the independent water-supply that this petition was for.

Mr. MOULTON. You understood that to be a petition from the citizens of the eastern part of the town. That was the way the petition ran.

Mr. MORSE. I do not remember, it was so long since I signed it.

Q. Setting forth the necessity of a head of water for your part of the town? A. I can not recall precisely.

Q. As your residence is located, you have not felt the necessity for more head? A. Some have felt the necessity that I have not felt.

Q. Then there was a discussion at the meeting you speak of as regards this as a Farms measure? A. It was mentioned that some of the Farms people wanted it. Mr. Lothrop stated that he did not propose to have it put upon that ground, or words to that effect. I forget precisely.

Q. When was that? A. In one of the meetings in the town that we had down there. I cannot remember the dates. I went to a great many meetings there.

Q. How many of these gentlemen that you have named have you known to be engaged actively in favor of this movement for the division of the town of Beverly? A. Two, sir.

Q. Is that all? A. Besides Mr. Lothrop and myself, two.

Q. How many were present at the preliminary meeting at your house? A. Eight or ten. Nine, I think, at the first meeting; ten at the first meeting, and nine at the second, I think. I counted them afterward.

Q. Who are the two that you know of that are actively in favor this movement? A. Mr. Dalton and Mr. Charles Peirson.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Did they take any part in these preliminary meetings?

Mr. MORSE. They were both present at these preliminary meetings. I do not consider, of course, that being present at these preliminary meetings was taking an active part. I mean that since the meeting at Marshall's Hall was organized they have not manifested any further interest beyond when they met me in the street asking me how the matter was going along.

ISAAC F. DAY. — (*Recalled.*)

Mr. WILLIAMS. How did you take that population?

Mr. DAY. By personal canvass of every place.

Mr. MOULTON. He has testified to that already.

Mr. WILLIAMS. The question was raised by a member of the committee, and I wanted them to understand it.

Mr. TAFT. When was that done, sir?

Mr. DAY. I cannot give the date, but it was early in November, — I should say the second week in November. It may have been the first.

Q. You took all the people you found in the houses? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whether they were in the houses the owners of which were residents of Beverly Farms or not? A. Yes, sir, and by Beverly Farms I mean that portion covered in the map. Part of that territory is known as the Cove.

Mr. MOULTON. You testified before that you did it all in a day or two.

Mr. DAY. I was engaged a part of three days, — all of two and part of the third day, all of the forenoon.

Q. Did you take it alone, or did some one assist you? A. I did it alone.

Q. Did you take the names? A. I did.

Q. When did you do the figuring? A. I did the figuring evenings afterward.

Q. Evenings of the day that you had been about or some others? A. Very likely I looked over the figures on the same evenings. I know that I did it the same evenings. I worked as fast as I could.

Q. Have you the list of the names? A. I have n't them here, sir. I have got them.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Whether or not it was November 11?

Mr. DAY. I should think it was about that time; I would not be certain.

JOHN H. WATSON. — (*Recalled.*)

Mr. WILLIAMS. Since Friday last have you gone over the residents of Beverly Farms?

Mr. WATSON. I have; yes, sir.

Q. How many of foreign birth do you find? A. Ninety-four.

Q. How many are voters? A. I know there are six foreigners that own property there in the whole place.

Q. Are they all voters, do you know? A. I think five of them are, and one is not.

Q. Your ninety-four of course covers men, women, and children? A. It covers all the foreigners within the limits from the town line to the Manchester line.

Q. Are some of them Nova Scotians? A. They are; yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF THORNTON K. LOTHROP.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Are you an attorney at law?

Mr. LOTHROP. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived at Beverly Farms? A. Since 1870.

Q. Do you own property there? A. I do.

Q. Is it your residence? A. It is.

Q. Do you own a residence elsewhere? A. At this moment I do. I never have owned another house except my house at Beverly Farms until within twelve months.

Q. In the examination of Mr. Baker there is testimony to the effect that there was a parlor caucus held at the Farms. Do you know anything about parlor caucuses? A. I will assume that Mr. Baker means by a parlor caucus two meetings at Mr. John T. Morse's house. I think I know about those.

Q. How did they originate? A. Coming down from a town meeting one night, — Mr. Day, Mr. Watson, Mr. Holmes, I think, and some fourth man, and myself were talking about the apathy of the people of Beverly Farms in attending town meetings, the extreme difficulty of getting them to go, the indifference they showed, the bad effect it was having upon the young men, and whether something could not be done about it. I had been spoken to last autumn about filing a petition for the separation of the town and asked to look at the statutes, and reported it was too late. I was spoken to by Mr. Watson and other people, I do not know who. It was suggested that there might be a meeting about it. Mr. Andrew Stanley, Mr. Rufus Stanley, Mr. Day, I can remember, and some other people talked to me about a meeting, — a meeting of what are called here the natives, — the people who live in Beverly Farms all the year round. Inquiry was made of me if I would come to such a meeting. "You do not live here all the year round. Would you come?" I said: "Certainly, if you want me to. It is just as you feel." Then the suggestion was made: suppose we apply to get set off from Beverly town, what would the summer residents, the people who come down and are not citizens, do about it? For if they opposed it, of course we could not do it." Then the suggestion was made: "Very well, gentlemen, suppose you have a meeting half and half and then you will find out." Mr. Morse's house

was taken as a convenient place. I do not know who asked him for it; I did not. Somebody invited the summer residents, I suppose, to come. I did not invite them. Mr. Morse's house was not a very large house and he could not have the whole town. The people from the Farms who came were supposed to be representative men designated by Mr. Andrew Stanley, Mr. Rufus Stanley, and Mr. Day. They were invited and came to that house. At that meeting a committee was appointed to prepare some figures. I think the suggestion had been made to me previously. This question was raised: Can anybody tell whether we could stand alone if we went off or whether we should have to pay a great deal more in taxes? I said: "I do not know; I have not figured it." I took the town report, and read some very crude figures which I had made. They were not considered satisfactory by the meeting. At that meeting the whole discussion was conducted by the people who lived in Beverly Farms all the year round, except my reading these crude figures. Mr. Lee, and perhaps Mr. Stephen Wheatland, said: "These figures are all very well: but it is a matter that does not concern us." Mr. Lee said: "I have kept a house here forty years and I will aid the people of the Farms in anything they think is for their interest; but it is for you to determine what is for your interest." Mr. Wheatland may have said somewhat the same thing. The whole discussion was by the Farms people, who said they were not satisfied with those figures. They appointed a committee,—Mr. Andrew Trowt, Mr. John Larcom, Mr. Augustus Loring, and myself,—to make some other figures to see whether we should be ruined by taxes. Those figures were made and presented at the second meeting at Mr. Morse's, at which, I should think, there were about thirty people present,—I think twenty-two or twenty-three or twenty-four of the people who live in Beverly all the year round, and some half dozen people who live there only in the summer. Those figures were read. Nobody who lived there in the summer had the slightest part in that discussion. There was a further discussion and it was voted to call a meeting at Marshall's Hall. That is the whole story and the origin of the matter.

Q. It has been stated that they are not people active in farming who favor this movement? *A.* Well, sir, farming is an indefinite term. There are a large number of people in that district who

are in the nature of market gardeners, or farmers, who supply the population in and about Beverly Farms and the mechanics and so on with all their vegetables and small fruits and so on. When I say the population I do not mean what are called the summer residents, for they mostly have gardens of their own. Mr. John Larcom has supplied people for years. Another Mr. Larcom has done it. I think Mr. Preston is a farmer. Mr. Pierce has a large farm, considerably over twenty acres. I do not know what you would say as to Mr. Charles Morse's. He is able to farm to more advantage than other people, for he has some other capital to put into it and fancies he makes a profit out of it. I don't know whether he does or not. I have never seen the figures. A great deal of Mr. Haven's place is a farm. Mr. Addison Davis has always been a farmer until within a year or two, when he has set up an ice-cart in addition to his farm. How that pays I do not know. From where I live, as I go up toward Wenham, I should say that pretty much all the people got their living off their land, either by selling milk or selling vegetables or by keeping quantities of poultry and selling eggs, etc. They are people of that kind. They are not people who are laboring people.

Q. Are you acquainted with the people of Beverly Farms? *A.* Very thoroughly well with the people of Beverly Farms. I have been there seventeen years. I have passed six or seven summers when I have not been away from the Farms over five days in the summer — have been there day and night the whole time. During the seventeen years that I have lived there I have not been in Boston or in this country for seven winters. I have lived in the neighborhood of Boston for another winter, making eight, so that my principal (I may say that my sole) interest has been in Beverly Farms.

Q. Do you know how many of the native residents there are employed by the shore people? *A.* I do not know what is meant by employed. I employ Mr. Ober when I need a carpenter. I presume more or less of them are employed like that. If you mean employed on wages —

Q. I mean employed the year round directly, and work upon their places as employees? *A.* You mean taking from the division line on the map up?

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* I doubt if it would be possible for me to do more than guess. I know pretty well in my own neighborhood

just about me. I do not think, sir, among myself and my neighbors down there, — I mean people who do not pass the winters there, — there are employed upon wages, through the whole or part of the year, a dozen people. I do not think there are anything like it. I think I have more than doubled the number.

Q. Did you write a letter which has been referred to the selectmen, asking for higher service for water? *A.* Not having seen the letter, of course I can not say. I have written at various times letters to the selectmen, — always, as I was informed, at their request, — because they wished it, in order that they might obtain from Salem higher pressure which would be sufficient to supply the water on the high lands. I never wrote any letter, so far as I recollect, — I cannot tell, of course, without seeing it; it runs through a great many years, — about an independent water-supply. If I did, it was under the same circumstances exactly. I never wrote a letter to the selectmen of Beverly about water that it was not at their request, conveyed to me either directly or indirectly.

Q. Did you sign the petition which has been read? *A.* No, sir; my name was not on that petition. The last name on the petition was A. M. Lothrop. It was signed by my wife in my absence. I now recall the letter of inquiry which she wrote me about it. I knew I never signed any such petition as that.

Q. Are you a member of this committee, which is now a committee of the town of Beverly, to obtain and secure an independent source of water-supply? *A.* I am, sir.

Q. What action has that committee taken, and under what circumstances? *A.* In the summer of 1885 there was a meeting called, — not to accept the act of 1885, but to consider the expediency of accepting the act of 1885, — a town meeting. I had never seen the act of 1885 at the time that that meeting was called, and I signed a petition for a town meeting to consider the expediency of accepting the act, which I considered quite a different thing. At that town meeting I was asked by some gentleman there — as I lived upon very high land — to state what the condition of the water-supply was upon the high land where I resided. I knew about myself and my neighbors. I am very confident, in my own recollection, that I said at the meeting that though I said this, I had no views whether we ought to accept the act or not. Mr. Baker moved from the platform the acceptance of the act,

on the ground that to accept the act involved the town in nothing, that no work was obliged to be done in five years, and that a committee be appointed to consider the expediency of acting upon it. I remember that distinctly, because I asked him from the floor how long the time was. He said it was five years. The act was accepted without further discussion. Mr. Watson may have said something; but practically there was no discussion. A committee was appointed to retire and nominate persons as a committee to consider what had better be done — as a water committee, so to speak. The water committee was appointed, and I was appointed on it; and I know that I took the earliest possible occasion on that committee to state my views emphatically, which were these: That if an independent water-supply could be had at a cost of \$150,000, and would furnish water to the town of Beverly less expensively (I do not mean by water-rates, but with less cost to the town) than the prices we were paying Salem, then the thing ought to be done; but if it were intended to introduce a water-supply for high service for the benefit of the seventeen or nineteen people who lived on the high ground like myself, I thought, in the then financial condition of the town of Beverly, that ought not to be done; that those seventeen or nineteen people better get on the best way they could rather than have that debt incurred. I know I stated that repeatedly, if Mr. Baker does not recollect it, because I was attacked by my neighbors and told that I did not understand the rights of citizens in the higher part of the town. I was satisfied upon inquiry, — the best information I could get, — I was as satisfied as I could be that we could get the water cheaper in our own works than the prices we were paying Salem — the price Salem was asking us, the price we were likely to pay Salem. I certainly had no other motive than that in serving on the committee.

Q. Among the names that Mr. Baker gave as people that were likely to come down there was James P. Farley. Is not he a resident to-day of Beverly Farms? *A.* James P. Farley is a young, struggling lawyer who has built a small house down at the Farms, got in to it some time last June, and I think is living there now. If he is not a resident, he will be as soon as he can. I suppose the whole house and land did not cost him \$5,000. He is a man I know perfectly well, a very nice fellow, but he has no capital. He is no tax-dodger or anything of the kind.

Cross-examination by MR. MOULTON.

MR. MOULTON (showing a paper). Is that your signature?

MR. LOTHROP. Yes, sir, that is my signature. It is to ask the town whether it would accept the act of 1885. I did not draw that form of petition, and I signed it because Mr. Loring told me Mr. Baker wanted me to. [Mr. Moulton shows another paper.] Yes, sir, I wrote that also at Mr. Loring's request, I think, telling me that Mr. Baker wanted me to. Every communication that I have ever made in writing to the selectmen was because I understood they desired it.

MR. MOULTON. Let me read the letter:—

“SATURDAY, July 18, 1885.

“To the Selectmen of the town of Beverly:—

“GENTLEMEN, — I have long since” —

MR. LOTHROP. Perhaps I can read it better [reads]:—

“GENTLEMEN, — I have long since ceased to expect an adequate supply of water at my house, but to-day the failure has been so great that I think I should notify you. . . . If we are taxed for the water and pay water-rates we should certainly have water.”

MR. MOULTON. Did this letter express your sentiments at the time?

MR. LOTHROP. It did, undoubtedly.

Q. Did Mr. Loring know what had happened that day? A. That particular day?

Q. Yes, sir. A. I really cannot tell, sir.

Q. You say you “long since have ceased to expect an adequate supply of water at my house”? A. When I built my house the water would go over the ridge-pole. When I first went into my house the water would not flow, and I was obliged to put in a force-pump, and therefore from the moment I moved in I never had an adequate supply.

Q. It is true you had “long since ceased to expect an adequate supply of water”? A. Certainly since I moved in.

Q. But you speak of the failure being so great on that day that you thought you would notify them? A. Yes, sir; they had a higher pressure one year which had answered fairly well, but it was abandoned.

Q. I want to understand your testimony — whether Mr. Loring was informed of the condition of things at your house on that day,

and suggested that you write that letter to the selectmen? *A.* I can't tell you whether Mr. Loring was informed of the condition of things on that day. That letter was written after I had been asked twice to write. Probably that day I got pretty angry; thought it very likely the water-pipes would blow up. I think my cows could not get any water that day, if I remember.

Q. Was there any other necessity for high service in the town of Beverly so far as you know? *A.* So far as I am informed, not the slightest. I understood from every gentleman on the water committee that the supply for the town was perfectly adequate. The only question was whether it was more economical to pay Salem what she asked, or put in an independent supply.

Q. I understand your action was criticized. *A.* My views were criticized by some of my neighbors — they heard of them some way — sharply.

Q. Did that committee recommend going on and establishing a high service and giving as a reason the necessity for it at the Farms? *A.* You will have to refer to the report of that committee for it. I was not present at the last meeting of that committee. I was suddenly called out of the State. I was telegraphed to go away. Nor was I present at the town meeting that acted on that. Therefore I cannot inform you.

Q. Did you give the date or about the date of the conversation with Mr. Watson you have referred to, whenever it was? *A.* I am not sure that I understand what conversation you refer to.

Q. The conversation at which you say the question of the division of the Farms was suggested? *A.* Going down on the train, — that conversation?

Q. Yes, sir. *A.* Of course I am not perfectly sure, but I think it was when going down in the train from the meeting called upon this petition to consider the expediency of the water act. I think it was from that meeting.

Q. Do you remember the occasion of the hearing before the selectmen on the petition of the Naunkeag Street Railway to extend their tracks to the Cove? *A.* Certainly I do.

Q. Before that meeting did you write any communications to any paper published in Beverly? *A.* Certainly I did.

Q. Do you remember writing one from Boston under date of April 15, 1885? *A.* If you will show me the communication I can tell you better. Mr. Williams may have it. I gave him, after Mr. Baker's examination, a copy which I had kept.

Q. I have it right here? A. Well, sir, it is probably the same. Wait one moment; I will tell you. Yes, sir; dated April 15.

Q. Now, in that communication you wrote this, did you: "Perhaps, after all, the best solution of the whole difficulty would be the division of the town, with a line drawn at or about Chapman's Corner"? A. Yes, sir; I wrote that. There was an earlier letter.

Q. Do you want that read? A. I think perhaps it better be.

Q. Well, we will put in both letters, if you please. One is dated March 13, 1885? A. I would like to have you put in, in connection with it, the paragraph which called it forth.

Q. I have n't it. A. The paragraph which called it forth is this: "A large number of our citizens are in favor of extending the Naumkeag Horse Railroad to the Farms by the way of the Cove. In the summer a great many would avail themselves of a fine ride and visit the beaches and drives for which this locality is so much noted. There would probably be no opposition except from the Boston people, who think it might injure their drives. The petition would no doubt receive many signatures if it was presented to the people." That paper I received on the twelfth. On the thirteenth I wrote a communication to the editor of the *Beverly Times* which he did not print in full. I will give the changes. It was dated the thirteenth of March, 1885. It was sent from Boston and dated there because I did not know that he would publish it. In the issue of the paper of the eighth of April, 1875, appeared a petition from the Naumkeag Street Railway Company, not to extend to the Farms but to the Cove. The editor of the *Times* then — striking out the number of my house and omitting my signature, and putting in the signature "K." — published that paper as if it were in opposition to the road at the Cove, as if it referred to the road at the Cove. That is my first letter.

Q. In your communication dated April 15, 1885, you used this language: "To-day the horse railroad company only petitions to go to the Cove, but however loudly they may protest they have no purpose of going farther, this action on their part is, as your own paper and other papers have indicated, . . . a mere entering wedge. They mean to go to the Farms. There are no physical difficulties in the way so great as the hill by the lead works between Salem and Marblehead; and whenever they obtain permission for a horse railroad by Hale Street to the Farms, then I am

persuaded the results which I have stated in my first letter will follow." Then you go on to suggest that after all the best solution would be the division of the town? *A.* I think I said the best solution might be.

Q. [Reading] "Perhaps after all the best solution of the whole difficulty would be"? *A.* "*Perhaps* would be."

Q. That is the first public expression of opinion, so far as you know, in favor of the division of the town of Beverly? *A.* I do not know what you mean by public expression.

Q. In newspapers or in any other public manner? *A.* There had never been a meeting except the meeting at the engine-house, so far as I know. There was discussion on the subject either in the summer of 1873 or 1874; I cannot tell which; but I know that at the time the town debt was running up so very fast and the town was spending large sums of money for schoolhouses in the town, for streets in the town, and so on, there was a deal of discussion at Beverly Farms as to the separation.

Q. A discussion in which you took part? *A.* I had been in town only a year or two, and did not take any particular part in it at all. It was common talk.

Q. Was there any complaint made in town meeting from these people that you know of? *A.* I am unable to state, sir. I cannot fix the summer — whether it was 1873 or 1874. It is immaterial which summer it was. I was ill in the winter of 1873 and 1874, and I do not think I was ever in the town of Beverly at the time of the annual town meeting from 1873 until 1878.

Q. How many people are there that get their living off the land at the Farms? *A.* As I say, sir, it is impossible for me to tell. I should think there were — I have always considered a very considerable proportion of the people. It seemed to me that the people about there whom I knew, except the mechanics, carpenters, and blacksmiths, got their living very largely from the land.

Q. Can you give me the number approximately who get their living from the land, — their whole living, — I mean, where it is their business? *A.* My impression is that Mr. Addison Davis gets his whole living from the land.

Q. The numbers. I do not care for the names *A.* It would be impossible for me to give you those numbers. You mean men, women, and children?

Q. No; I mean men, heads of families. *A.* There are 204 voters within that district. If I were to make a guess, — for it

would be no more than a guess, — I should say that 100 of them get their living off the land.

Q. That is a mere guess? Your acquaintance with the people does not enable you to form any judgment any more accurate than a mere guess? *A.* I do not say that, sir. I think that is a pretty good guess. I know the people there pretty well.

Q. Then I understood you so to testify? You were asked to testify how many of the shore residents employed the natives, and you answered only as to those that were directly employed. How many are directly and indirectly employed? *A.* If you will tell me what you mean by indirectly employed, I shall be glad to answer you.

Q. I mean, how many get their living down there from the shore residents or by parties who are employed or take contracts from the shore residents? *A.* Of the mechanics down there, by far the larger number do not get contracts from the shore residents. The greater part of the shore residences have been built by labor brought in from out of town, I think.

Q. Can you answer the question as to how many people at the Farms are, either directly or indirectly, in the manner that I have indicated, employed by the shore people? *A.* Do you mean to the exclusion of the people who live there all the year round?

Q. Shore residents. *A.* No, sir. I mean by the shore residents, the people who do not live there all the year round.

Q. Not by the people who have been called for the purpose of this hearing the natives? *A.* I do not know one single mechanic or person who gets his exclusive living by being employed by shore residents, so called, except those employed by them at regular wages. I know a great many men who work for the shore people, either directly or indirectly. Mr. Ober has a certain amount of carpentering, and has a certain number of men to work for him. He works for the people who live there more than for the shore residents there.

Q. Have you noticed a communication by a resident of the Farms in which this expression has been used: "I have indicated what Beverly Farms was and is likely to be in the future. It will be the people of large means and those who are employed by them," etc.? *A.* I read a letter from Mr. John Knowlton.

Q. Does that express your view? *A.* It does not.

Q. Mr. Knowlton is a signer of this petition? *A.* I think not.

He has not been a resident of Beverly Farms for a great many years.

Q. He attended the meeting at Marshall Hall, and made a speech there in favor of the division of Beverly? *A.* I think he did. I know he did. But he is not a resident of the Farms; he is a Beverly boy, and is there as much as he can be. His business keeps him in Boston.

Q. Now I would like to ask you if the only interest that there was opposing the extension of a horse railroad was not that of the shore residents? *A.* It is very difficult for me to answer that, sir, because I do not remember who spoke on that matter. Let me see. I think that was reported in the paper, but if I remember rightly so far as anybody represented the shore residents, or was considered to represent the shore residents, I was the man, and I did not represent any human being but myself, and I am not a shore resident. I have neither a house on the shore nor own a foot of land on the shore. I live way back in the woods.

Q. You claim beach rights? *A.* No, sir. I claim no individual beach rights. I claim beach rights in common with every citizen of Beverly Farms who is a member of the West Beach Corporation in the east end of West Beach, — public rights under the Public Statutes of this Commonwealth. I have n't an individual beach right in the world.

Q. How far is your house from Chapman's Corner? *A.* I have never measured the distance.

Q. No, sir, I suppose not. *A.* I will tell you what I was going to say. I consider my house to be about two miles and a half from Chapman's Corner. It may be more. I consider from my house to the town hall in Beverly is five miles, five stiff miles.

Q. Did you make a remark at that hearing that the extension of the horse railroad to Chapman's Corner would be a perpetual menace to the people on the shore, and tend to depreciate the value of their property? *A.* Those are two remarks, sir.

Q. Pardon me, I do not think they are. I must insist that they are one remark. *A.* I did not say, directly or indirectly, in any way, shape, or manner, at that hearing that a railway at Chapman's Corner would be a menace to anybody. I did go into statistics to prove, so far as I thought they would prove, that the effect of the horse railroad down the shore would be to depreciate the value of property; but I am absolutely certain that I did not say one word about a menace.

Q. Did you know that your speech was reported in that way in the Beverly papers? *A.* I have read a report in the Beverly papers, but I am absolutely certain that I never made the suggestion that it would be a menace to anybody. I did say, and say repeatedly, that I thought it would diminish the value of property along the shore if the horse railroad were there, and I instanced the cases in other cities. If there is any such report of my speech I would like to see it.

Q. I will endeavor to get it if possible. I do not know whether it is here or not.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I would like to ask you whether at this meeting in reference to horse railroads any were present except yourself and Mr. Loring of the summer residents, — and spoke, I mean?

Mr. LOTHROP. I do not remember anybody. It was my own pet fight, and I do not remember any one else speaking.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Watson spoke about the probability of liquor being brought in? *A.* I remember Mr. Watson spoke of that.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the committee are fully satisfied on the horse-railroad question.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Whether or not the census enumerator came to your house last summer?

Mr. LOTHROP. In Beverly?

Q. In Beverly? *A.* Not a bit, sir. I could not find him.

Q. Relative to the beaches which have been touched upon, what rights, if any, has the town of Beverly in the public beaches? *A.* I will take but one minute. I will show you on the map. It is what is called West Beach at that end of the town [indicating]. There is the West Beach Corporation that has a right so far along. As I live up here I have always claimed that this is a public beach, — that is my only mode of access to it, — that this was a public beach and we had a right of way down here, through the old lane on the Paine place, and I have asked the town to enforce it, and I do not know whether it has or not. Mr. Baker told me he would look into it. That belongs to a corporation, — the West Beach Corporation. Any citizen can be a member of the Corporation by paying a dollar.

Q. Allusion was made in Mr. Baker's testimony to the assessor and selectman, whether or not they are petitioners? *A.* Certainly Mr. Ober is a petitioner, and the assessor is.

Mr. WILLIAMS. We will rest here.

APPENDIX A.

Dates and times of holding Town Meetings in the Town of Beverly, 1875 to 1885 inclusive.

Monday, March 1, 1875, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 2, 1875, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 5, 1875, 1 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, October 5, 1875, 7 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 2, 1875, 8 o'clock A.M. Saturday, December 18, 1875, 3 o'clock P.M.

Monday, March 6, 1876, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 7, 1876, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 3, 1876, 1 o'clock P.M. Monday, April 3, 1876, 4 o'clock P.M. Monday, April 17, 1876, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Monday, September 11, 1876, 7 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 7, 1876, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 5, 1877, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 6, 1877, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 2, 1877, 2 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 6, 1877, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 4, 1878, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 5, 1878, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 1, 1878, 1 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 5, 1878, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 3, 1879, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 4, 1879, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 7, 1879, 1 o'clock P.M. Monday, April 14, 1879, 12 o'clock M. Wednesday, October 15, 1879, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 4, 1879, 8 o'clock A.M.

Tuesday, January 20, 1880, 8 o'clock A.M. Monday, January 26, 1880, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Monday, March 1, 1880, 9 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 2, 1880, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 5, 1880, 1 o'clock P.M. Monday, September 6, 1880, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 2, 1880, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 7, 1881, 8.15 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 8, 1881, 9 o'clock A.M. Wednesday, March 9, 1881, 7 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Monday, April 4, 1881, 7 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Saturday, April 16, 1881, 9 o'clock A.M. Friday, April 29, 1881, 7.30 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Wednesday, July 6, 1881, 1.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, October 18, 1881, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 8, 1881, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 6, 1882, 8.15 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 7, 1882, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 3, 1882, 1 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 7, 1882, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 5, 1883, 8.30 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 6, 1883, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 2, 1883, 1 o'clock P.M. Monday, July 9, 1883, 8 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 6, 1883, 8 o'clock A.M.

Monday, March 3, 1884, 8.30 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 4, 1884, 8.30 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 7, 1884, 7 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Wednesday, May 28, 1884, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Thursday, May 29, 1884, 7.30 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Wednesday, July 16, 1884, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Wednesday, October 15, 1884, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 4, 1884, 8 o'clock A.M. Friday, November 7, 1884, 7.30 o'clock P.M.

Monday, February 16, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Monday, March 2, 1885, 8.30 o'clock A.M. Tuesday, March 3, 1885, 9 o'clock A.M. Monday, April 6, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Thursday, May 7, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Saturday, May 9, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. (adjourned meeting). Tuesday, August 11, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, September 8, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M. Tuesday, November 3, 1885, 8 o'clock A.M. Monday, November 30, 1885, 7.30 o'clock P.M.

BEVERLY, Mass., January 18, 1886.

I, William H. Lovett, depose and say that I hold the office of Town Clerk of the town of Beverly, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, that the records of said town are in my custody, and I hereby certify that it appears from said records that meetings of the qualified voters of said town have been held in said town, on the dates mentioned on the four preceding pages accompanying this certificate.

WILLIAM H. LOVETT, *Town Clerk.*

APPENDIX B.

Rates of Taxation in Beverly and Boston, 1871 to 1885 inclusive.

	Beverly.	Boston.
1871	\$14.60	\$13.10
1872	13.60	11.70
1873	15.00	12.80
1874	12.40	15.60
1875	15.80	13.70
1876	14.20	12.70
1877	15.80	13.10
1878	14.80	12.80
1879	15.80	12.50
1880	16.20	15.20
1881	15.80	13.90
1882	14.40	15.10
1883	14.00	14.50
1884	14.00	17.00
1885	15.80	12.80

Average rate in Beverly for 15 years, \$14.81.

Average rate in Boston for 15 years, \$13.76.

CLOSING ARGUMENT.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN, — Of all students and critics of our American institutions and our political system probably Alexis de Tocqueville, a Frenchman, has been the most impartial and discriminating. In speaking of the settlers who established themselves on the shores of New England, he said, writing about 1840: —

“These men possessed in proportion to their number a greater mass of intelligence than is to be found in any European nation of our own time.”

In the minds of these men undoubtedly the dominant idea was the right to worship God after their own manner; and beyond that there prevailed the idea of establishing a political system in which the governing principle should be that of the sovereignty of the people. With these men the New England township had its origin; possessing as it does those two advantages always so attractive to mankind of independence and authority. Here the people is the source of power, and in no form of government does the body of citizens exercise a more immediate influence. The little one-village township is the basis of our whole political system, and the nearer we approach the system of our ancestors the simpler and purer the government and the nearer we get to the people. The history of the growth of our Northern and Western States, and in fact, of the whole country, peopled, as it is throughout, with emigrants from our midst, or with those sprung from our loins, is one long unbroken chain of testimony to the supreme worth of this form of government. And the question now resolves itself to this: shall this Committee and this Legislature recognize the principles laid down by the early settlers of Massachusetts, and, following the example of preceding Legislatures, incorporate the 326th town in Massachusetts under the name of Beverly Farms, or

shall they follow the advice of my brother and encourage the creation and continuance of large municipalities, covering a large extent of territory, with a large majority of the population living at one end, governing at their will a small minority at another, whose interests are entirely different and whose wants cannot be appreciated, and necessitating cumbersome, defective, and expensive forms of government? Already here in Massachusetts there is a movement looking toward the suppression of this principle of local self-government, and in every instance the demand comes from the cities. I refer to the laws limiting the rate of taxation in cities, the metropolitan police, etc. To-day the eyes of observant people are turned upon us, so much so, that a recent writer in a prominent periodical says, referring to Massachusetts, "The question seems to be whether local self-government shall find its grave in the soil where it was born."

Enough for generalization. My brother has delivered to you an address of elegant diction, teeming with eloquence and adorned with all the graces of rhetoric and oratory. He has given you his side of this controversy; relying upon a few facts which perhaps did appear in testimony (but, if so, they failed to attract my notice) — relying upon many others which did not appear, and which he has dragged in, and relying further upon many unfounded insinuations, inferences, and guesses, — he has arrived at conclusions which, it seems to me, only he and Mr. Baker could arrive at, and with which I cannot think you agree. I cannot equal my brother in his flights of eloquence. My imagination cannot equal his; I was endowed with no such power of foresight and prophecy as he and Mr. Lawrence; but I do crave your indulgence for a short time while I a plain, unvarnished tale unfold and dwell upon a few facts which have appeared in testimony.

My brother referred to the proposition which I laid down in my opening argument relative to the formation of new towns. I feel that his stenographer failed to correctly report me, and I will appeal to the cold print, as I find it, which is as follows: A new town should be incorporated "provided

we can show that we possess sufficient area, population, and valuation, that we possess sufficient ability to manage our own affairs, and as a community are emphatically and unquestionably desirous of so managing them, and further, that no other town or interest will suffer from our incorporation. In fact, if we may judge anything from the past it will be the duty of this Legislature, acting in accordance with well-established principles, to incorporate the town of Beverly Farms, if we can show that the advantage to be derived by the petitioners is considerable as compared with any disadvantages which may, or will, accrue to any body of remonstrants, or when, in fact, the advantage shall counterbalance the disadvantage." That proposition I tried to lay down at that time and I should like to refer to it anew at this. And you will find it, by the way, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, expressed in very much better form in the report of Hon. Richard S. Spofford on the incorporation of the town of Belmont in 1859. (House Documents, No. 108.)

My brother lays especial stress upon the origin of this movement. If he would only confine himself to the actual evidence, I would be content. I cannot follow him in his misrepresentations concerning what occurred at the meetings at Mr. Morse's, and I shall not attempt to. Mr. Larcom testified that he had heard the matter talked of ten to twenty-five years — "had been discussed in their little meetings" (pp. 22, 25-31, and 180). The first formal step was taken four years ago at the engine-house, where a meeting was held and a committee appointed, culminating last fall after two preliminary meetings at Mr. Morse's — concerning which you have full evidence — in a public meeting in Marshall's Hall, where one hundred and fifty to two hundred citizens and voters were present, including possibly six to ten summer residents and tax-payers. It is in evidence that the meeting was characterized by the strongest degree of interest and unanimity of sentiment, despite the attempts of my brother to represent the incoherent utterances of an unfortunate individual (who is a petitioner) not then responsible for his actions as his real sentiments, and that he was

harshly treated. From that meeting the fiat went forth. A unanimous vote was passed in favor and a committee was appointed to petition this honorable body to incorporate the town of Beverly Farms. Due notice was that day served upon the old town. The results you see before you. Though the period of gestation has been long, the child is not still-born nor half-developed, but healthy, strong, and active: has come to stay; and only needs your bidding to go forth into the world to make its mark.

Note how hard my brother has tried to show that the natives do not engage in this movement voluntarily, but are simply dancing puppets moving at the will of a few summer residents. What is the evidence? Every town officer residing in the locality has signed the petition, and two are members of the committee. And here let me allude to a remark which seems to me uncalled for on the part of Mr. Baker, to the effect that the name of Mr. Ober, selectman from the Farms, was sneered at by the petitioners here present when his name was mentioned in evidence. Let me say that to-day there is not a man in Beverly Farms who is held in more profound respect than Mr. Ober. The only reason he was not called is, that he is unfortunately deaf, and if called we felt that it might be embarrassing for him and hard for the counsel and the Committee. Of the 208 signers of the petition, 187 are voters, 116 pay a tax on real estate, 4 only pay a tax on personal estate alone; of these 208 petitioners only three are non-residents, and out of the 203 voters only 15 do not reside in Beverly the year round (Loring, p. 76). Is it reasonable to suppose those men, all of whose interests are at Beverly Farms, all of whose property is there, are deliberately engaging in this movement to please a summer resident class, who are not petitioners, and so far as the evidence shows or any facts can be gathered, do not care a rap whether this movement meets with success or failure? Again, the testimony of Messrs. Watson and Day, together with the clear and positive statements of Messrs. Morse and Lothrop, show that the preliminary meetings held at Mr. Morse's house were instigated by the native

population, that they entertained a feeling that the shore people might oppose the movement, and their only motive was to quiet any antagonism from that source (pp. 37, 68, 86, 96, 108, and 173). When you recall that among the trifling number of seven remonstrants, named by Mr. Baker, are to be found the names of persons employed the year round by summer residents, the very men who are claimed to be the real authors of this movement; when you recall the large number of citizens of the Farms who have been constantly in attendance at these hearings, and are here to-day and at their own expense; it seems to me that we have conclusively shown that there is no shadow of foundation for any such charge except in the questions and suggestions of counsel and the imagination and wishes of Mr. Baker, who would fain have it so, and will not admit the patent fact that the Farms people are thoroughly in earnest in their desire to set up housekeeping for themselves. Never was better illustration of that old saying, "There are none so blind as those who will not see."

It further appears that this movement was not hasty, rash, and inconsiderate, but deliberate, well-considered, and determined. From its inception there has been no change of front on our part. The moving causes of our action were founded on substantial reasons of fact, convincing our own judgments and were not dictated by considerations of policy or any of the baser motives alleged by our friends on the other side. We have always stated those reasons openly and frankly, and have never varied nor departed therefrom. They are not to be met by sneers or the raising of false issues, but by solid arguments, of which we think there are none, and at least can say none have been advanced by the remonstrants. Those reasons briefly set forth on our map—which may properly be called our "Declaration of Independence"—have been made good, illustrated, enlarged upon, and established by the evidence presented. And let me call your attention to the remarkable fact that, with two trifling and unimportant exceptions (the number of horses and population, of which I will speak later), not a figure, not a statement on that

announcement has been called in question or denied. Taken in connection with this the additional fact that not one of Mr. Loring's statements, dealing as he did so largely and extensively with statistics, has been disputed in a single instance where it related to the real issues of the case. You remember the only things questioned by Mr. Baker were regarding the size of his own vote for selectman and the price paid by him for a piece of land, neither of which were pertinent to the issue. These facts speak volumes for the carefulness, accuracy, and truthfulness with which our case has been presented to the consideration of the members of the Legislature. Our statements and evidence are therefore entitled to much weight, and should only be set aside by solid arguments or statements coming from authentic sources, none of which, I submit, have been presented, and against them no appeals to prejudice, no false insinuations, no demagogism ought to be recognized.

I will briefly touch upon those reasons. That there is substantial unanimity on the part of the residents in this section must be apparent from the testimony already presented regarding the petition, from the interest displayed by the citizens whom you have seen at these hearings and at Beverly Farms, from the fact that not a man under seventy years of age has signed the remonstrance within the Farms school district, that not a remonstrant has been produced here as a witness (and you may rest assured no stone was left unturned by our opponents to secure that end), and from the fact that the circumstances surrounding several of those remonstrants are such that they could hardly do otherwise than sign a remonstrance. Our regard for their feelings prevents an explanation of the appearance of their names on the remonstrance, and the fact that their names do appear reflects no credit upon him who induced them so to sign.

Whether or not Mr. Larcum misrepresented the condition of the country through which our boundary line passes, you have had an opportunity of seeing for yourselves. Here let me say that in my opening I never referred to that as a barrier. We have proved that it was the most natural boundary that could be selected, that it does not injuriously affect

school districts or estates, and that while that tract of woodland is by no means an impassable barrier between the two ends of the present town, yet it is of such a nature that under the most favorable conditions it will not be required for building and agricultural purposes for half a century, to say the least. That line was selected, as I say, because it is the most natural boundary. It was only necessary for us to carry the line a little further to the west and include the largest taxpayer in the town of Beverly, Mr. Pickman (his tax being about \$5,000). I allude to that simply to show that we do not carry the heaviest tax-payers, and are not trying to make it a retreat for tax-dodgers now summer residents. The largest resident tax-payer in the town is also on the other side of the line, Mr. Le Favour.

While in the early history of the town there may have been a certain community of interest arising from the common employment of all classes in the same branches of business, yet, during the past twenty-five years, owing to the changes in the whole manner of conducting business and the decay of Massachusetts fisheries, there have grown up two distinct and independent communities, the inhabitants of each section total strangers to one another, and with no common interests except it be the paying of taxes and a general feeling of dissatisfaction with the enormous debt they were carrying. At one end a manufacturing centre, prosperous and growing, reckoning its annual products at millions of dollars, and with all the necessities of a city, and at the other, a small New England village with no kinship with the bustling centre. Two communities as distinct as Boston and a Berkshire hill-town.

What a nine-mile ride is on a cold winter's day you know from experience. What that ride would be through the mud of a March day, or the chilly air of a November day, during a dark night, or in inclement weather at any season, I think you can judge. When the town was of that size that its business could be transacted at the annual meeting in March and the November election, this distance averaging four and a half miles each way was no great matter. But when, as

in 1884, nine town meetings, and in 1885 ten — three in the daytime and seven in the evening — were required to transact the town business, it becomes a very serious matter to the people at the Farms. If one attends, that distance must be covered somehow — by “frogging it,” as one witness testified (Watson, p. 28), by carriage, or by railroad train; and the evidence is complete that the railroad service is not such as to make it convenient to travel that way without further loss of time. We may theorize, write essays, and deliver stump speeches upon performing the duties of citizenship, exercising the right of suffrage, etc. etc., but the fact stares us in the face that no workingman (and we have many of them at Beverly Farms, notwithstanding the remarks of my brother on the other side) — no workingman with a family to support, under the existing conditions of labor and wages and under such circumstances of distance and means of communication and time required as I have mentioned, can afford to attend nine or ten town meetings in a year. The result is, as shown in evidence, the people at the Farms do not attend. This result is probably not wholly due to the distance, but is also brought about somewhat by the fact that if every voter at the Farms should attend town meeting with a view of carrying a particular project, representing as they do only one tenth of the voting strength of the town, if it so pleases the good people of Beverly (now so ready to give the Farms people anything they ask for, but alas! so changed from their former selves), they find themselves in a hopeless minority, and utterly routed. Can you wonder that they feel, as one witness testified, “Practically disfranchised” and ignored? (p. 68). But the fact still remains that outside of the annual March and November meetings only three or four Farms people generally attend the evening meetings, and then, as shown, appropriations are frequently made. This fact of non-attendance at town meetings stares you in the face as it has for years those interested in the prosperity and growth of Beverly Farms and is one of the strongest reasons that is urged in advocacy of this movement. As Mr. Morse testifies, “They are dying of dry rot,

politically speaking, as to matters of public interest: they seem to themselves of no account, and are hopeless about going up to Beverly" (p. 99).

In this connection, it must be evident to you, with a constant increase of population, with the attendant increase of town business, that ere long the question must present itself to the citizens of Beverly, whether their affairs can be best administered under a town form of government. Already the question of a city charter is being agitated, and if I am correctly informed my brother Quill deprecates this movement because in his opinion it will postpone the day when Beverly shall become a city. Mr. Chairman, it would not be in good taste for me in your presence to criticize the management of municipalities under a city form of government; but it does seem to me proper to say that when we consider the tendency of people to herd together in cities, when we consider that in 1790 one thirtieth of the population of the United States lived in cities of eight thousand inhabitants and over, and in 1880 nearly one fourth of the population of the United States lived in cities of that size, when we consider the universally recognized and constantly increasing difficulties of a city government in this country (and those difficulties are admitted to exist, even under the most favorable circumstances), it must be conceded that it would not be for the advantage of these people of Beverly Farms to be an outlying ward of a populous city, with its centre four and a half miles distant, and that we need waste no further time in considering the case in this aspect. And yet when we remember that in twenty-seven years a community of the size of Beverly Farms has had but one representative to the General Court (and then there was also one from the old town), and that with the exception of Mr. Woodbury and Mr. Ober it is hardly possible to name a selectman during the same period, the inevitable results following, namely, to destroy all capacity for self-government, all public spirit, all possibility of united action on the part of people who are never called upon or permitted to take any part as town officers or to do any public work, so that

town government does not exist, and has not existed, at Beverly Farms, then I say, and I say it seriously, that if we cannot be a town by ourselves, serious as are the objections, yet it were better for us to have a representative in a city government than to continue as a part of Beverly under the existing condition of affairs.

That the citizens of Beverly Farms are able to manage their own affairs it seems unnecessary for me to say a word, you having seen them, and I having heard the pointed question of the House Chairman when he asked if they were average New England people. Everything which has been said regarding the inconvenience of attending town meetings applies with especial force to the town officers who are obliged to attend the meetings of their respective boards, all of which are held in the evening, and also to the use of the public library. Here let me say that any intimations and suggestions that we can have a branch of the public library, that we can have the fares of our school-children paid, a voting precinct, steam-engine, etc., are simply points favorable to our side of the case, and evidence corroborating what we allege as to our needs and our present condition as a community.

Only a word as to the high school. While the mite of expense (about \$15 per year rather than \$10, as my brother suggests — \$4.50 a quarter for ten months in the year comes about as near \$15 as you can make it), while this enters as a factor in the equation, it is not the principal one. You heard from the report of the school committee of 1859 (p. 60) how the fatigue of travel affected the attendance from Beverly when the high school was at the Farms. I need not spend any time in appealing to any father of a family. I believe every one of you can appreciate the reluctance and hesitation of every father at Beverly Farms to send his child away from home during the hard winter months at 7.30 A.M. to pass the whole day and return after dark in the afternoon, with all the waitings, delays, and dangers of the railroad station and the train,—a reluctance which our friends in Beverly must have understood when they read in a recent issue of one of the Beverly papers that the Boston and Maine

Railroad had been compelled to light their cars while passing through the tunnel at Salem to protect the school-girls from insult. The testimony of Mr. Day, for twelve years a member of the school committee, is direct and emphatic on this point (pp. 60 and 61). The remonstrants do not question our statements with regard to the high school, but assert that we cannot support a high school in the new town. The Public Statutes, as you know, say that "every town containing 500 families *shall* maintain a high school, and every town *may* maintain one." With the testimony of the remonstrants regarding the character and proficiency of the scholars from the Farms, and that of Mr. Day as to the number which, in his judgment, would attend, and the interest manifested by the whole people of the Farms district in the matter of education, there can be no doubt that a high school will be established, and I am authorized to say to your Committee that if the new town is incorporated a school of equally high grade will be maintained.

Of the efficiency of the fire department at the Farms you can judge. It consists of an old-fashioned hand-tub and a hose-carriage. If you will believe the remonstrants there are hundreds of thousands of dollars' of valuable property there liable to destruction, and, I submit, entitled to the best of protection. Two steam fire-engines protect the property of the town, and are ready to start for the Farms upon call, provided a telephone message will find Dr. Haddock at home, and he can send a servant to the engine-house. The chief engineer, Goodhue, says they can then reach the Manchester line with an eight-thousand-pound engine in forty-six minutes, or the Farms in half an hour, and by that time the building is generally consumed. I was sorry, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, that on Wednesday last when we were at Beverly we were not treated to a view of those Beverly coursers. Seven miles with an eight-thousand-pound engine in forty-six minutes! You may talk about Maud S., Jay Eye See, Ethan Allen and running mate, — any one, two, or four of those on the fastest course in the world would not carry an eight-thousand-pound engine seven miles in the time

that Chief Engineer Goodhue says his fiery steeds fly with that engine over hill and vale on the road to the Manchester line. We did not set up the lack of a proper fire department as a substantial reason for being set off, but the remonstrants themselves have shown what valuable taxable and destructible property there is there, and forced to admit its inefficiency have sought to supply the want by miraculous stories of the impossible speed of their horses, and their promptness in reaching distant fires.

From the remarks of the Chairman of the Committee, it may properly be inferred that we have satisfied you we have shown a sufficient area, valuation, and population to warrant our incorporation as a town. Our statistics are not questioned, save in one or two unimportant particulars. Mr. Baker allows us one more voter than we claim. Where he obtained his figures for 1,646 voters I know not, but I do know that the voting list which lies before you and for which we paid Mr. Lovett, the town clerk, \$15, shows 2,048 voters as per actual count. The number of polls as shown on the circular we stated as "estimated" at 350. Mr. Loring and Mr. Day both testified that in their opinion our estimate was low, and if the Committee desire we are able to-day to produce the names of over 340. The number of horses, set at 31, is ridiculous and unworthy of further notice. Mr. Day testified how he obtained his figures, by a personal canvas of the whole district, — surely the only proper way. When we tried to get access to the census statistics we were refused, and were told that they could not be made public. Mr. Baker produces a paper not signed and unsworn to, purporting to give the number of people in Beverly Farms. I think it is fair to state that that, as I understand, only pretends to represent the population of the district known as the Farms, does not include Wenham, the portion of the Cove included, nor the territory to the north now included in the Centreville district. It is in testimony that the enumerator did not visit one large family, and perhaps this is not a solitary instance; and the controversy which has arisen over the Boston enumeration is so notorious that it leaves the whole question of the census

of Boston vague and uncertain. But granting Mr. Baker's figures are right and we have only the paltry number of 843 people in our whole territory, we should still have a population larger than 63 towns in the Commonwealth, larger than that of the town of Millis, incorporated last year; and no one will pretend to question that we have not in population, as in everything else, all that is essential for the incorporation of a town.

The only question left then is the effect upon the remaining portion of the town. There is not a particle of testimony that their taxes will be increased by our departure; there is not a particle of testimony that we will take any public property necessary to the maintenance and management of town affairs, nor in any way cripple the old town.

What objections are raised? I submit that in considering the testimony presented it is only necessary to consider the testimony of one witness, Mr. Baker, and the unfounded insinuations of Mr. Lawrence. As I said before, Mr. Goodhue simply corroborated our evidence regarding the inefficiency of the fire department to protect the amount of destructible property exposed at the Farms, and testified as to the breakneck speed of those engine horses. Mr. Giddings said nothing relevant to the issue except to endorse the character of our pupils. Mr. Hinckley needs a prescription for his memory. It is in a bad condition, as evidenced by his testimony regarding the number of school-children at the Farms. It is not remarkable that he should not know, but when a man testifies with a school committeeman's Bible—a school report—in his hand, that there are 104 children in the district and upon invitation of counsel consults the report and finds distinctly set forth 122, the value of his evidence becomes appreciably weakened. Moreover, if in his capacity as a member of the school committee, he will visit the Farms school he will find instead of nine in the first class, as he testifies, eighteen, as Mr. Day testifies; and if he will examine the records and school reports, he will find that in the last thirteen years including this year the total number of children sent to the high school from the Farms

district has been only twenty-seven, and the largest number ever sent from one class in any one year previous to this has been four and not seven as he testifies. But this is of little importance. I would invite your attention to his testimony where he says, "It is generally talked as if those who had been instrumental in this matter were up for any office they would not be voted for" (p. 122) — a sort of notice to us that if not incorporated we shall find the atmosphere of Beverly more chilly than ever.

Let us, then, consider Mr. Baker's testimony. In the first place, after the full explanation given to the origin of this movement, I cannot believe Mr. Baker was in earnest in ascribing it to the failure of Mr. T. K. Lothrop to prevent the extension of the tracks of the Naumkeag horse railroad. You have Mr. Lothrop's own statement that it was simply a pet fight of his own (pp. 179 and 183); and while he may be a power in Beverly Farms (and I hope he is, and will continue to be), I do not believe after a defeat in so small and insignificant a matter he can move two hundred voters to sacrifice their time and money as they have to carry on this movement, and I do not believe Mr. Baker even thinks so, and I will leave the subject with that statement.

The testimony of Mr. Larcom, Mr. Loring, and Mr. Lothrop (pp. 24-79 and 181) is an answer to his statement regarding the employment of residents by shore people. Mr. Loring testifies (p. 79) that only nineteen are employed by the shore residents, so called, and of these two have signed the remonstrance. The fact is, the shore residents bring their own help. But suppose for a moment every one of the Farms people depended for his immediate support upon the shore residents, is that any argument why the town should not be incorporated? Could any man of commonsense say a town should not be incorporated because all the citizens were employed by shoe manufacturers? There is not a particle of evidence to warrant the inference Mr. Baker would like to have you draw, namely, that the shore residents coerced these people to sign the petition.

Again we are told that it is bad faith for us to leave now.

I grant it, if we were to go without taking our share of the debt, but you know, and he knows, we do not even contemplate such a thing. Mr. Baker would have you believe that the water was introduced at the request of the Farms people; but it appears on the cross-examination that such was not the fact (p. 146). The introduction of water began in the town. It has made practicable the manufacture of shoes on a large scale and the carrying-on of other branches of business and is far more likely to benefit the old town than any uncertain growth of the Farms will the new. When the debt was contracted in 1870 Beverly Farms paid ten per cent. of the taxes; to-day she pays forty per cent., and if Mr. Baker's logic is good she must remain and pay one hundred per cent. of the debt, no matter how strong and unanswerable reasons she might have for going off. If that reasoning is logical no boy can ever leave his father's roof, no apprentice his master, no clerk establish himself in business. The facts are as you will see by reference to Mr. Loring's testimony (p. 80): the debt has been largely and almost wholly contracted for the benefit of the roads, public buildings, and water-supply of the old town; and in proof thereof I point to the elegant Briscoe Schoolhouse, costing from \$75,000 to \$100,000, the new South Schoolhouse, palatial engine-houses, macadamized roads, and water carried into every street in town. To-day the Farms can only point to a schoolhouse costing at the highest estimate (Mr. Baker's) \$10,000; \$8,000 spent upon her roads, and the cost of her thirteen and one-half miles of water-pipe, making a total of \$150,000 at the outside. Mr. Baker would make us the indirect cause of the whole water debt; but I cannot think he is in earnest, and he adduces no proof thereof.

Regarding the expenditure of \$150,000 for an independent source of water-supply, which Mr. Baker says was incurred for the benefit of the summer residents, you have Mr. Lothrop's protest (pp. 169 and 176) against the measure if it was for their benefit. You have the direct and positive testimony of Messrs. Morse and Lothrop (pp. 169 and 176) to the effect that the whole movement originated, and the act was

obtained and adopted, for the purpose of enabling Beverly to obtain water at a much lower cost than to purchase it from Salem. That letters were written and petitions signed there is no doubt, but always at the instigation and request of Mr. Baker (pp. 149 and 175). The fact is that the summer residents were the cat's-paws to pull his chestnuts out of the fire. They pulled them out and now they are dancing around in pain. Do you suppose for an instant that the people of Beverly would appropriate \$150,000 because ten or twelve summer residents did n't get all the water they wanted? No, the facts are as stated, and even Mr. Baker admits that he submitted figures (p. 149) by which an apparent advantage would be gained over what they would have to pay Salem. And in the report made by him as chairman of the committee to the town, he says: "A unanimous expression of opinion was had that it would be good policy for the town to establish for itself an independent water-supply which would provide for our whole community, both highlands and lowlands, provided the cost of building should not exceed — exclusive of land damages — \$150,000," the amount which is provided for in the act. All we ask is, that you will consult the evidence on this point and compare the reasons advanced by petitioners and remonstrants. Mr. Baker knows that any rights which a town has in the beaches are mere shadows. A committee has so reported in open town-meeting, and my brother Quill, I believe, was a member of that committee. Moreover no town has any rights as a town in any portion of its territory. That is wholly subject to legislative control and the courts have frequently so held.

Mr. Baker's greatest anxiety is, that this Committee will be misinformed as to the character of the population of this community. He says: "A large part of the population there is foreign, and the children are foreigners. They are very excellent people, by the way, and make a pretty good New England village by themselves, but it is not because they are a New England population." The inference, of course, is that instead of a New England town and a New England population as we have asserted you will have a foreign town and

a foreign population. If ever there was a statement made not only in utter disregard of facts but in the teeth of facts staring one in the face it was this statement made in the presence of those New England men of Beverly Farms sitting in this room. Moreover, there is evidence on this point — not mere opinion but direct positive evidence which is absolute truth upon its face. I refer to the petition with its signatures. Examine it and you will find it stuffed to overflowing with names of undisputed Yankee origin. There are ten Williamses, — modesty forbids that I say more, — six Prestons, six Haskells, seven Larcoms, and so on to the end of the chapter — Woodburys, Obers, Eldridges, Standleys, and innumerable others. I cannot enumerate them — old Beverly family names clearly showing that the old families have not been crowded out, as Mr. Baker would have you believe. Further, you have the testimony of Mr. Watson, that in the whole community there are ninety-four foreigners, comprising men, women, and children. Here are facts, which can't be changed or colored to suit the occasion. This is a case where we can measure Mr. John I. Baker's statements with the yardstick of actual truth and incontrovertible figures, and when so measured they fall awfully short. The rest of the evidence is like this, though from its nature not susceptible of such direct and indisputable contradiction.

Finally, Mr. Baker fears the establishment of a paradise for tax-dodgers at Beverly Farms. No expression of anxiety on that score or of objections to summer residents were ever heard from him in the past, but matters are now getting desperate. He is getting into deep water, and as drowning men grasp at straws, so he one moment sees a retreat for tax-dodgers alongside his borders ^{if} taxes are \$4 per \$1,000 (p. 137), and the next he is alarmed for the welfare of the poor native resident who is about being "frozen out" by high taxes which are to be imposed by this same handful of tax-dodgers (p. 152). This does no credit to Mr. Baker's usual good judgment, and only illustrates how destitute he is of real substantial reasons to advance against our going off.

Mr. Baker can't blow hot and cold at the same breath. I

should judge that his friend Lawrence might, that he could ride two horses at the same time going in opposite directions; but Mr. Baker can't. Tax-dodging! there is something fatal about that word. It is poisonous in its effects. It is a telling cry. And yet in this, as in almost every case where it has been applied of late years in the incorporation of a town, there is nothing in it. It is the veriest claptrap and nonsense, — yea, more, it is an unfounded and unwarranted slur. All talk in this direction is not argument, is wholly irrelevant, and is indulged in only to create prejudice and divert attention from real issues, and so defeat a deserving petition which our opponents do not dare to attack fairly and squarely in front. Now, what is a tax-dodger? In the common acceptance of the term one who, like Mr. Lawrence, owns two residences and has his personal property taxed in the town where he resides the shorter time, and tries to play he really belongs there, and these have generally been old men retired from business. Mr. Baker reads off a list of forty-six names, including heirs, trustees, women, citizens of Brookline, Salem, Lancaster, and New Hampshire even, and lumping them all together without any inquiry, without any knowledge, without any consideration, reads this list and leaves it with you without comment and without any statement. He hopes he has inoculated you with the poison and that it will do its work. Mr. Lawrence, however, is willing to go his whole length. With a brief residence of four or five months each year for the past five years in Beverly, admitting that he knows nothing about our people, nothing whatever about the facts of our case except what he has gathered from our circular, not a voter even, not knowing, or if knowing not admitting (for he must have known) that our taxes must necessarily be high by reason of our assuming our share of the debt, the erection of public buildings, purchase of fire apparatus, etc., he steps boldly forward and with brazen effrontery undertakes to tell you that the grievances of the Farms people are very much exaggerated, and that the movement is an arrangement for rich people. Mr. Baker, as I said, stopped after reading his list, but Mr. Lawrence has no hesitation; without making

any distinctions he brings them all into the dock, and expresses his opinion that if Beverly Farms is set off "all these gentlemen who now own places there will come and settle and pay their personal taxes there." Were he a voter, a citizen, an old resident cognizant with the affairs of the people of Beverly Farms, his opinion might perhaps be entitled to some weight, but given under the circumstances mentioned I submit it is entitled to none. You saw him when he was asked to name one of these gentlemen. He, after casting an ignoble aspersion (I had about as soon be called a thief as a tax-dodger) upon the whole body, declined to name one on the ground that they were his personal friends. Ye gods! personal friends! What kind of friendship is his when he will bring a mean charge against a body of men and then decline to designate one, and thus give that one an opportunity to defend himself? Who are these men? Sidney Bartlett, the Nestor of the Suffolk Bar, Henry Lee, of Lee, Higginson & Co., William Endicott, Jr., Charles Storrow, Alexander Cochrane, Charles L. Peirson, — all engaged in active business here in Boston, with their capital taxed here, and too good business men to go to Beverly Farms and thus endure double taxation, let alone any question of honor. As I picked up my paper the other morning and saw that the silent and cold hand of death had left its icy touch upon the brow of Henry P. Kidder, I could but feel with what a thrill of satisfaction Mr. Lawrence must have read the same item, seeing as he did the chances thus diminishing of a decrease in the rate of taxation at Beverly Farms. It was unfortunate — yea, a shame — that this noble man's name, connected with every benevolent enterprise that has been agitated hereabouts for years, whose death was mourned on both sides of the Atlantic, who was the soul of honor and probity, who, owning for years a residence in Milton, which may more properly be called a tax-dodgers' retreat, nevertheless always paid his taxes in Boston — it was a pity, I say, that his name should be thus dragged before the public as a prospective tax-dodger.

But when Mr. Lawrence was pressed to give the name of a

single gentleman who has moved from Boston to escape taxes he names William Saltonstall, all his life until recently a resident of Salem. If there is one name illustrious in the annals of Essex County it is that of Saltonstall. Through a long line of ancestry the members of that family have filled positions of honor, trust, and responsibility in the service of their State and country. And now this gentleman, during his whole life a citizen of Essex County, for years a summer resident at Beverly Farms, compelled by business to spend his winters in Boston, and to abandon his Salem home, the associations of his lifetime all being in Essex County, and desiring to retain his residence in Essex County, a gentleman who does not sympathize with this movement, who four years ago voluntarily went to a place of higher taxes than have ever prevailed in Salem,— he must be stigmatized as a Boston tax-dodger! I do not know the gentleman, but I believe that he may laudably have honorable motives in desiring to retain his citizenship in Essex County. This man who never in his life paid his taxes in Boston is a Boston tax-dodger. Such a witness is Amory Lawrence, broken into such small fragments that no human ingenuity can bring them together into a compact whole.

We have shown you that the facts, aside from the declarations of these gentlemen, make Mr. Lawrence's opinions and Mr. Baker's apprehensions groundless. We have proved to you an actual apathy upon this matter of these summer residents (p. 97), an apathy which is wholly inconsistent with the scheme attributed to them; and lastly we have their individual declarations (pp. 101 and 168), and we offered to produce the gentlemen in person as witnesses; which proves that this is a pure creation of the brain of the two gentlemen who have spoken, and is utterly refuted and crushed. I submit to you that, made as it is without a shadow of truth or inquiry or investigation, it resolves itself into a poor attempt to defeat the ends of justice by creating and appealing to a mean and unworthy prejudice. These men are not going to leave their homes, their life residences, to save a few dollars in their taxes. If they had so desired, they could have gone

long ago to such places. There have been and are now plenty of them, and where low taxes are already assured, and not, as here, where a large portion of debt is to be assumed, a town hall to be built, and other expenses met.

I submit that no tangible testimony has been presented which can be construed as showing that the old town will in any way be injured by our being set off. The people there admit if they were in our situation they would do the same thing, and think we will be better off (pp. 78 and 85). The whole truth in a single sentence and the only explanation of their opposition is, that they wish to get the benefit of the revenue raised from our section, and if there is any such thing as tax-dodging it is on the other side of the line. Should Beverly Farms be incorporated, making the 326th town in the State, Beverly will then have a larger population than 306 towns, a larger valuation than 317, and a larger number of voters than 309,—not a showing to be ashamed of, I submit, thus standing in the front rank of Massachusetts towns,—a town to be envied rather than pitied. With such a population, such an amount of property and such advantages and resources as you have seen she possesses, I cannot think even our opponents will say that she cannot manage her affairs without our assistance. In this connection I will say with reference to the expense of running the town after our incorporation, that last year there was a temporary loan of \$20,000. Leave out that loan, and the amount expended at the Farms, assuming that the old town will manage its affairs with economy, that there will be the same increase in tax on property in old town as last year, and that we take none of the debt (when as a matter of fact we propose, expect, and will have to take at least forty per cent.), you will find that the taxes in the town of Beverly will not be increased ten cents on a thousand dollars and we are ready to present figures to that effect.

I said in opening this case, "While we by no means feel that we have no grievances against the old town, and while we do feel that there has been an extravagant expenditure of public money which we have been powerless to prevent,

and which we must share in paying, yet, for the purposes of this hearing, we rest our case upon its merits wholly." And I said this intentionally, because I knew how wearisome it would be to the Committee to go into the investigation and consideration of a quantity of grievances, as to each of which there might be a quantity of conflicting testimony and differing views, and each of which might appear trifling to the Committee, however serious it might seem to the Farms people, and the sum of which no one but the Farms people themselves could ever realize in the aggregate, but could only see in detail. It is true that

"Little drops of water, little grains of sand,
Make the mighty ocean and the beauteous land,"

But for all that, a drop of water never seems of much account to a man, except where he has a leak in his own house ; nor is a grain of sand anything but an atom, unless a man gets one in his own eye, and then it is as big as a mountain. But the remonstrants have laid so much stress upon the want of grievances and the absence of complaints that it seems to me that I ought not to stop here, merely saying that I have endeavored in this hearing to abstain from putting in evidence on these points, according to the purpose and for the reasons I have already given, and that I rest my case upon its solid and unshaken merits. But I feel that I should ask you to look for a moment at this matter of grievances as it stands, with what little has leaked out on these points. To show that we have not made complaints, it has not been that the grievances were wanting, but that the complaints we well understood would be useless.

1st. Let us look at the town offices : — In thirty years, we have evidence of only two selectmen at the Farms. Woodbury and Ober, and the others are scattered along at intervals so far apart that their names have dropped from memory.

2d. In twenty-eight years we have had one Representative to the General Court. We ran a candidate in a caucus another year, and he was defeated there, but it is not often

that we dare to run a candidate in a caucus. (Of course we have our assessor and school committeeman, — they must, to save themselves trouble, give us those.)

In speaking of expenditures, Mr. Baker says, "We have leaned towards them (the Farms) in matter of liberal expenditure more than we ought to, perhaps. There is not a department in the public service in which the officials have not leaned towards Beverly Farms in every particular."

I think Mr. Baker has forgotten the facts and figures when he made this extraordinary statement.

Let us look for a moment at the different departments.

1st. As to the police: There has been no expenditure for us, that is certain. It is also certain that Mr. Loring, in behalf of a number of people, made a formal request to the Chairman of the Selectmen for police, and was told that the selectmen would provide police if necessary, and that there was no need of applying to the town. Then, when the police did not come, and when he went to the selectmen again, he was told, "Oh, you ought to have gone to the town," — an easy way out for the selectmen, but not one showing any great "leaning toward the Farms," or very satisfactory to the people whose windows were smashed and to whom nights were rendered hideous by drunken brawlers, — all for want of a few police (Loring, p. 90).

Mr. Morse, in fact, has got just about the pattern of it, when he says, "I know a great many people down there are anxious to get protection, police protection; but they cannot get it, except by private subscription" (p. 105).

Again, as to the highways: — We need not go into the names of the twenty-eight streets, either wholly made, widened or extended, in the old town, between 1869 and 1872, and the total cost (say \$200,000) carried into the town debt (p. 80) while the disproportionate sum of \$8,000, or 4% of this amount, was expended for the like purpose in our district.

The town's bias as to expenditures in the highway department is shown by figures: — The Farms district has 30% in extent of the roads in the whole town, and the average annual expenditure on this 30% of roads has been less than

13% of the annual expenditure on the roads of the town (p. 77). This is hardly generosity,—one might call it pretty scant justice. And it is not extraordinary under these circumstances, while less than half their fair proportion is spent on the roads in the Farms district, and an average of more than 87% of all the annual cost of the highways goes to the old town roads, that Mr. Baker is complimented on the excellence of the roads up his way, while Mr. Day, driving about the Farms in his grocery wagon (p. 71) and Mr. Morse (p. 105) complain of the roads, and Mr. Woodbury, from his standpoint as selectman, knows that they are not what they should be; and if he made no formal complaint, abstained from so doing for the excellent reason that what he could not accomplish inside by his position as selectman, it was in vain to try to effect by a formal complaint outside (p. 47).

It is ungracious to criticize expenditures in the school department, and we do not complain; but the leaning toward the Farms may be shown by comparing our plain, square, unpretending wooden schoolhouse, with its simple roof (a building which, with its enlargement, land and all, did not cost over \$10,000), with the handsome, ornate, cut stone and face brick, pretentious architectural structure in Beverly town, only one of nine, which cost by itself more than seven times as much as our primitive house at the Farms, or we may contrast ours with the yet unfinished South School, with its pinnacles, gables, and fancy ornamentations, which, when completed, will have cost, without the land, nearly \$30,000.

So in the fire department: when they wish a new steamer at Beverly they reduce the engine company at the Farms (Woodbury, p. 48); in spite of what they tell you of the amount of valuable, destructible property there, our barns burn to the ground for want of an adequate force to extinguish them, and when we want an engine-house they repair the old one, and say it is quite good enough for the Farms (p. 46), while they build for themselves a new one with towers for ornament and billiard and pool rooms for the amusement

of the company at an expense of at least a thousand dollars there for every hundred that has come our way.

They have town meetings — five to seven special ones in a year — in the evening for their convenience, and when we ask them to give us lights on the four and a half miles of road we have to travel by night, up and back, nine miles in all, they refuse us the first year, cheat us out of them the second year, and it is only in the third year that we can get for our benefit (not for our necessities) this paltry expenditure of two or three thousand dollars.

Bearing in mind our difficulties and delays in obtaining from the town its consent to this trifling outlay, so essential to our safety, and the significant evasion of our application for night police in summer, do you wonder, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, that we have never asked the trustees of the public library, with their small appropriations, to indulge us with the luxury of a branch library at the Farms, or the school committee to pay our children's fares to the high school (though their doing so would have removed only one, and that by no means the greatest, obstacle to the children's attendance).

Finally, add to these matters of which I have been speaking, the public sneers in town meetings at the Farms people and the applause with which their sneers have been received (pp. 88 and 89), and I think you have sufficient explanation of the general feeling of discontent, the grumbling and growling, and the sense of their utter inability to help themselves while they remained chained to the old town, which Mr. Day tells us (p. 63) prevails among the Farms people.

I have as yet said nothing as to the reckless expenditures for the benefit of the old town, in such striking contrast with their parsimony towards the Farms. On this point I have only these short words to say: —

(1) The total debt of the town — a million dollars — proves its reckless extravagance. Of this enormous sum, the water debt is less than half; and of the five or six hundred thousand dollars of other indebtedness three per cent. in round numbers has been incurred for the Farms and nine-

ty-seven per cent. has been spent in the old town, five miles off.

And that this condition of things is continuous, not past, is shown by two facts :—

a. The selectmen's report for the year ending March 1, 1885, states that the town spent in that year \$30,996.07 : in round numbers \$31,000 more than its receipts (report, p. 76).

b. While since this hearing began a Beverly paper has reported that the cost of the new South Schoolhouse (we saw it the other day and can readily believe what the paper says) will considerably exceed the appropriation, and that they always supposed it would.

Now, is not the whole situation perfectly summed up by Mr. Woodbury, a shrewd, practical man, who has been selectman and does not care to tell all he knows—does he not give in a single striking phrase the whole story when he says : “The amount of it is, Beverly has taken the cream and we have taken the skim milk of everything they have ever had” (p. 46)?

We did not go into this matter of grievances and complaints, and did not intend to go into it, for the reasons I have already given, and because we thought we had a perfectly good case otherwise ; almost everything to which I have called your attention was brought out on cross-examination. Perhaps, if we had thought it worth while, we might have fought it out successfully in that line alone, but we knew what a tiresome fight it would have been, and we spared you, gentlemen. The fact is, geography is with us. Beverly is too long, too large and too unwieldy to be manageable or possible as a single town. The manufacturing nucleus at the west end and the smaller centre, more than four miles to the east, at the Farms, are entirely separate and distinct, not to say antagonistic, communities. They are already practically divided ; it only remains for you to pronounce the word which shall make the actual separation legal, and that word we confidently hope you are quite ready to utter.

One or two words as to suggestions made by my brother Moulton. He singles out the remark of that good old gentleman Mr. Larcom where he says they were treated like

gentlemen. You know what he meant. He meant that in his personal relations with his town officers, as I believe every man will testify in his relations with Mr. Baker, they always were treated like gentlemen.

Reference has been made to the fact that the town of Beverly has developed the coast of Beverly Farms. How is it with the seacoast from Florida to New Brunswick? It is a matter of common knowledge that the whole coast is occupied by summer residents. Any talk about the natives being crowded out at Beverly Farms is nonsense. He cited the fact that the valuation would be \$3,000 per capita. He failed to tell you what would be the burden. The smaller the population the greater the burdens, the larger the amount of debt per capita.

The suggestion my brethren make regarding the extension of the precinct voting privileges to the voting for town officers and upon appropriations is too ridiculous to receive any mention.

I have said nothing about the little portion of Wenham which asks to be incorporated with Beverly Farms. This little tongue of land runs right down to Beverly Farms. The people get their mail at Beverly Farms, go to church at Beverly Farms, do their visiting at Beverly Farms, and never see the town of Wenham except at the annual March meeting where they are practically strangers, and who cost Wenham about as much a year as they contribute (p. 49). This little tongue of land really belongs to Beverly Farms much more than to Wenham, and its severance inflicts no loss upon the parent town. The opposition is merely perfunctory and formal and I am confident you will think it is proper that the prayer of these petitioners should be granted.

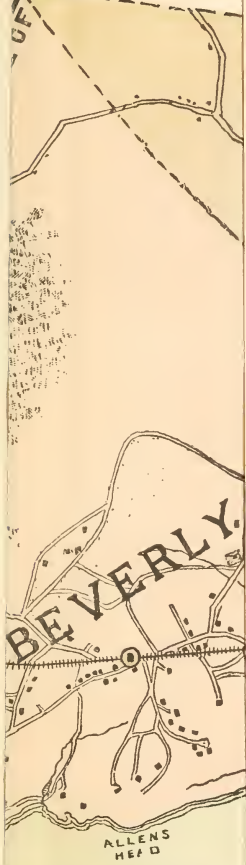
I have said that Mr. Baker is the whole of the remonstrants' case, and you will bear in mind that not a single other citizen of the old town of Beverly has come forward to corroborate his testimony. The only corroboration he has had, even in the expression of the opinion regarding tax-dodging, has come from a Boston gentleman. That Mr. Baker should oppose this petition is not to be wondered at. He has been the autocrat of Beverly for more than a quarter of a

century, and he cannot bear to see a foot of its territory or a family of its people slip out from under his rule.

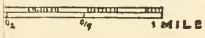
Some years ago he said (half-jestingly, he says, but there is often many a true word spoken in jest) that the Farms would be soon wanting to set up for themselves. The time prophesied by Mr. Baker has arrived; we want, and are able, to set up housekeeping for ourselves, and he don't want to let us go. He knows we are quite fit; he knows there is really no good reason why we should not, and that there is every reason why we should, but he cannot bear to part with us and so he sits down and thinks, and thinks, and thinks of everything he can say as to why we should not go (and he is, as you have seen, a very ingenious and clever man at thinking, and he has a very plausible way of putting his case), and, having thought out all that he can, he comes here and empties it before you. It does n't amount to much and he knows it does not, but it is the best he can do; it does not satisfy or convince his own mind and he knows it will not ours, but he has a faint hope (very faint, I fancy) that there may be some one or more of your Committee upon whom what he has to say, as he has said it, may make an impression so as to defeat us; no, I do not think he really expects that, but to postpone the success of the petition.

In this hope, gentlemen, for it does not amount to an expectation, I have no doubt he will be disappointed, and, Beverly Farms having been set off, he will be at first reconciled, and then pleased, and we hope and believe he will live to say: "This is Beverly Farms: when I was first selectman for Beverly it was a mere hamlet, then it grew to be a smart village and went up to the Legislature and got set off, and now, behold! what a prosperous town it is. I was opposed to its being set off at the time it was done, but now I am glad of it—it was a great thing for the Beverly Farms people and not a bad thing for the Beverly people: they are a credit to their parent town." And we hope, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, to be, in all respects, among the towns of the Commonwealth a credit, to you who bring us into the world, to this Commonwealth, and to the community of which we have hitherto made a part.

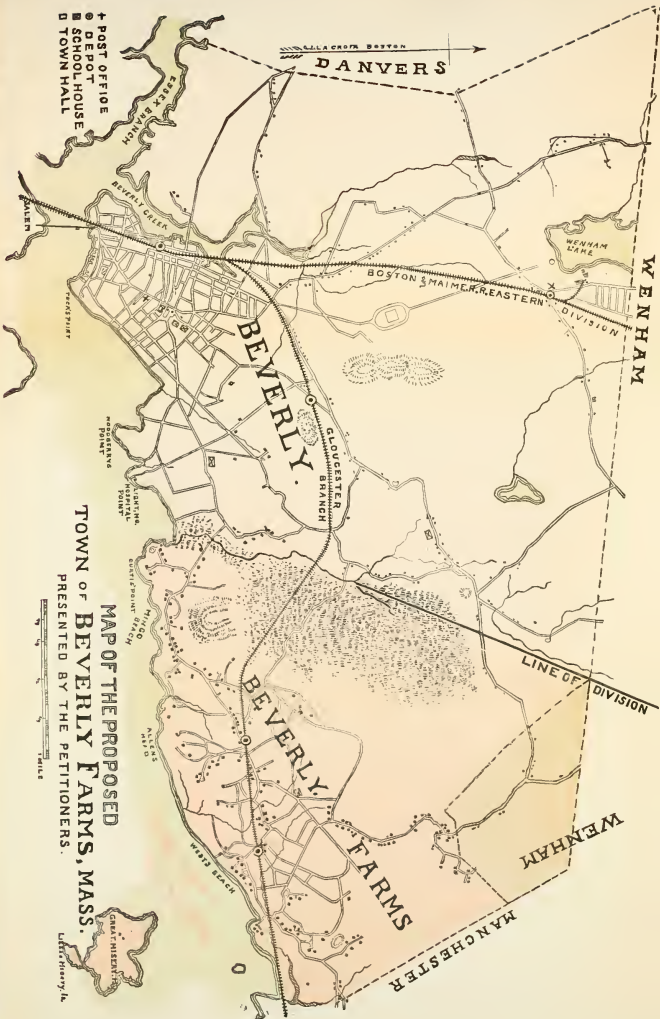
OF DIVISION



THE PROPOS
ERLY FA
BY THE PETITIO



- + POST OFFICE
- ⊙ DEPOT
- ⊠ SCHOOL HOUSE
- D TOWN HALL



**MAP OF THE PROPOSED
TOWN OF BEVERLY FARMS, MASS.
PRESENTED BY THE PETITIONERS.**

Geo. H. Fisher, Jr.

